FOREIGN
BROADCAST
INFORMATION
SERVICE

Daily Report

East Asia

FBIS-EAS-90-043
Monday
5 March 1990

Daily Report
East Asia

FBIS-EAS-90-043 CONTENTS *5 March 1990*

NOTICE TO READERS: An * indicates material not disseminated in electronic form.

NORTHEAST ASIA

Japan

- Kaifu Delivers Policy Speech to Diet 2 Mar *[Tokyo TV]* 1
- Foreign Minister Delivers Policy Speech *[Tokyo TV]* 6
- Further on Kaifu Selections for Cabinet Posts *[KYODO]* 10
- Kaifu Apologizes for Dropping Women From Cabinet *[KYODO]* 11
- Kaifu, Bush Hold 'Summit' Talks in Palm Springs 12
  - Kaifu 'Fully Prepared' *[KYODO]* 12
  - Talks Begin *[KYODO]* 12
  - Kaifu Seeks Stable Rates *[KYODO]* 12
  - Structural, Trade Problems *[KYODO]* 13
  - Bush Proposes Framework *[KYODO]* 14
  - 'International Situation' Discussed *[KYODO]* 14
  - Kaifu Warned About Trade *[KYODO]* 15
  - Nakayama, Baker 'Cautious' on PRC *[KYODO]* 15
  - Exchange Rate Agreement *[KYODO]* 16
  - Kaifu 'Satisfied' With Talks *[Tokyo TV]* 16
  - Kaifu Statement After Talks *[KYODO]* 17
  - 'Disagreements' Noted *[KYODO]* 18
  - Trade Not To Affect Security *[KYODO]* 19
  - Summit Analysis *[KYODO]* 19
  - Kaifu Denies Specific Commitments *[KYODO]* 20
  - Kaifu Pledge Criticized *[KYODO]* 21
- Kaifu Tells Doi No Promises Made to Bush *[KYODO]* 21
- Kaifu, LDP Officials Discuss U.S. Trade *[KYODO]* 22
- Policymakers Laud Exchange Rate Talks *[KYODO]* 22
- Officials on U.S. View of Soviet Foreign Policy *[KYODO]* 23
- Defense Chief Comments on U.S. Troop Cuts *[KYODO]* 23
- Sodnom Calls Eastern Europe Changes 'Natural' *[KYODO]* 24
- Government Plans No Easing of Distribution Law *[KYODO]* 24
- Government: Public, Private Spending To Grow *[KYODO]* 24
- First Current Account Deficit in Six Years *[KYODO]* 24

Mongolia

- Talks on Final USSR Troop Withdrawal Held *[Ulaabaatar International]* 25
  - Batmonh Receives Soviet Negotiator *[Ulaanbaatar International]* 25
  - Troop Pullout To Finish in 1992 *[Ulaanbaatar International]* 26
- Hural Presidium Discusses Session Agenda *[Ulaabaatar International]* 26
- MPRP Central Committee Political Bureau Meets *[Ulaanbaatar International]* 26
- Mass Rally Demands Presidential Rule, Elections *[Ulaabaatar International]* 26
  - Calls for Soviet Withdrawal *[East Berlin ADN]* 27
- Youth Organizations Demand Youth Union Reshuffle *[Ulaanbaatar International]* 27
- Youth Union Members Resign; Join Informal Group *[Ulaanbaatar International]* 27
- Students' Union Conference Under Way in Capital *[Ulaanbaatar International]* 27

North Korea

- Foreign Ministry Issues Disarmament Statement 27

  - News Briefing Held 5 Mar *[KCNA]* 27
  - 'Statement' on U.S. Pullout *[Pyongyang Radio]* 27
- KCNA Continues To Assail U.S.-ROK Maneuvers 29
  - 'Massive Airlifting' Decried 29
  - 'Pirate Ship' Visits Japan 29
  - 'Arms Buildup' Denounced 29
- State Department Official's Comments Criticized *[KCNA]* 29
- North Wants Armistice Commission Meeting 9 Mar *[KCNA]* 30
- Pyongyang Responds to No Tae-u's 1 Mar Address *[KCNA]* 30
- ROK's Kim Yong-sam, Party Merger Criticized 31
  - Kim Yong-sam Meeting Nixed *[KCNA]* 31
  - NODONG SINMUN Cited *[KCNA]* 31
- Dissidents Reject Kwangju Compensation Bill *[KCNA]* 32
- Japan-DPRK Ties Depend on Japanese 'Action' *[KCNA]* 33
- Gathering of Korean Businessmen in Tokyo *[KCNA]* 33
- Organizations in Japan Want Dissidents Released 33
  - Hantongnyon Issues Statement *[KCNA]* 33
  - Chongnyon Leader Quoted *[KCNA]* 34
- Chonminnyon Urges Democratic Alliance in South *[KCNA]* 34
- SFRY Message Supports Reunification Proposal *[KCNA]* 34
- Kim Hwan Attends Hamhung Shock Brigade Meeting *[KCNA]* 34
- Shock Brigade Meeting Held in Pyongyang 5 Mar *[KCNA]* 35
- Namgang-Mirubol Channel Project Proceeding *[KCNA]* 35
- Achievements in Coal Mine Tunnelling Reported *[KCNA]* 35
- Calcium Silicate Brick Houses Constructed *[KCNA]* 36
- Book on Mt. Paektu Secret Camp Published *[KCNA]* 36
- Indoctrination on Party's Ideas Stressed *[KULLOJA No 12]* 36
- KCNA Cites Articles Praising Kim Chong-il 41
- Palestinian Envoy Praises Kim Chong-il *[KCNA]* 41
- Letters Praising Kim Chong-il Found in South *[KCNA]* 42
- Kim Chong-il Made Honorary Professor in Peru *[KCNA]* 42

South Korea

- Fourth 'Invasion' Tunnel Discovered in DMZ 42
  - Defense Minister's Statement *[Seoul TV]* 42
  - Seoul Plans 'Strong Protests' *[YONHAP]* 43
  - Tunnel Worked on 'Recently' *[THE KOREA TIMES 4 Mar]* 44
  - Tunnel Probably Dug in 1970's *[THE KOREA HERALD 4 Mar]* 44
  - Additional Tunnel Sought *[THE KOREA TIMES 4 Mar]* 45
  - Military Team Begins Search *[Seoul Radio]* 45
  - Boobytrap Explodes in Tunnel *[YONHAP]* 45
  - Defector Discusses Discovery *[YONHAP]* 46
  - Unification Board Reacts *[Seoul Radio]* 46
  - Dailies Assess Discovery *[CHOSON ILBO, etc.]* 47
- Kang Yong-hun Calls for 'Summit' With North *[YONHAP]* 47
- Kang Says Arms Talks Could Start 'Any Time' *[THE KOREA TIMES 3 Mar]* 48
- Letter Calls for 'Talks Without Preconditions' *[Seoul Radio]* 48
- ROK Officials Discuss Possible DPRK Changes *[YONHAP]* 49
- North Not To Participate in U.S. Conference *[YONHAP]* 49
- ROK, U.S. Envoy on Bilateral Relations, DPRK *[YONHAP]* 49
- North-South Korean Trade Expanding Via China *[CHUNGANG ILBO 1 Mar]* 50
- Government To Set Up Committee on PRC Ties *[THE KOREA TIMES 27 Feb]* 50
- Investments in China Regain Momentum *[THE KOREA TIMES 2 Mar]* 51
- China's Textile Exports Surpass ROK's in 1989 *[YONHAP]* 51
- Seoul Planning Car Ferry Routes With PRC *[THE KOREA HERALD 23 Feb]* 51
- Choe, Shevardnadze May Meet at UN Session *[YONHAP]* 52
- Korea-Bulgaria Economic Committee Planned *[YONHAP]* 53
- Ties With CSSR, Bulgaria Likely During Visit *[YONHAP]* 53
- Trade Commission Moves To Protect Products *[THE KOREA TIMES 20 Feb]* 53
- Kim Tae-chung Confers With ANC Representative *[YONHAP]* 54

DLP Choses Candidate for Chong Ho-yong's Seat *[YONHAP]* 54
Chairman of Trade Union Federation Reelected *[THE KOREA TIMES 23 Feb]* 54
Union Federation Expected To Step Up Struggle *[THE KOREA TIMES 2 Mar]* 54
Police Arrest Suspected Mastermind of Terror *[YONHAP]* 54

SOUTHEAST ASIA

Brunei, Malaysia & Singapore

Malaysia

'Arafat Arrives, To Meet With Mahathir 5 Mar *[BERNAMA]* 56
Hassan Wants Paris Talks on Cambodia in Sep *[AFP]* 56
Minister Denies Allegations on Press Freedom *[BERNAMA]* 56
New Islamic Political Party Registered 28 Feb *[Kuala Lumpur International]* 56

Cambodia

Commentary Views Failure of Jakarta Talks *[Phnom Penh Radio]* 56
Soviet Envoy Says Military Aid Could Resume *[AFP]* 57
Military Action in Phnum Srok District Reported *[Phnom Penh Radio]* 58
Battle Successes in Banteay Meanchey Reported *[Phnom Penh Radio]* 58
Battle Success in Battambang Province Reported *[Phnom Penh Radio]* 58
VONADK Reports Revolt in Kompong Thom 58
VONADK on Fighting on Route 10-Pailin Front 59
KPNLF Claims Victory in Svay Chek Village *[AFP]* 59
Son Sann Troops Capture 4 Vietnamese Soldiers *[Radio VOK]* 60
Son Sann Returns, Requests Peace Formula *[Radio VOK]* 60
Khieu Samphan Holds News Conference in Jakarta *[Radio VONADK]* 60
    Answers Questions *[Radio VONADK]* 61
Khmer Rouge May Remove Some 'Infamous Figures' *[Bangkok THE NATION 4 Mar]* 63

Laos

Phoun Sipaseut Returns From Jakarta Meeting *[Vientiane Radio]* 63
Resistance Leader Khambou Seized in Thailand *[Bangkok KHAO PHISET 22-28 Jan]* 64
    Leader's Appeal Questioned *[Bangkok KHAO PHISET 5-11 Feb]* 64
31 'Misled' Refugees Welcomed Home 22 Feb *[KPL]* 64
Khammon Phonkeo Returns from Hanoi Conference *[KPL]* 64
Cambodian Party Delegation Ends Working Visit *[Vientiane Radio]* 65
Cambodian National Council Concludes Visit *[KPL]* 65
Soviet Ideological Department Makes Visit 65
    Meets Propaganda Board *[KPL]* 65
    Meets Somlat Chanthamat *[KPL]* 65
Border, Ministry Agreements Signed With SRV *[Vientiane Radio]* 65
Leaders Greet Japanese Officials on Appointments *[Vientiane Radio]* 66
Assembly Chairman Receives Afghan Ambassador *[KPL]* 66

Philippines

Manila on 'Alert' To Prepare Against Attack *[Manila Radio]* 66
Grenade Explodes 100 Meters From Palace *[KYODO]* 66
Reportage on Developments in Cagayan Situation 66
    Hold-Departure Order Issued *[Manila Radio]* 66
    Aquino Statement on Warrant *[Quezon City Radio]* 67
    De Villa Gives Military View *[Manila Radio]* 67
    Governor Refuses To Surrender *[Manila Radio]* 67
    Ramos, De Villa News Conference *[Manila Radio]* 68
    Situation Said 'Localized' 69
    Armed Supporters Storm Hotel *[AFP]* 70
    Troops From Illocos Mobilized *[Hong Kong Radio]* 70

Santos Rescued; Aguinaldo Flees *[AFP]* 71
Aquino Comments on Florendo Death *[KYODO]* 71
More on Death Toll, Surrenders *[KYODO]* 72
Aguinaldo 'Ordered' General Executed *[AFP]* 72
De Villa on Captures, Recoveries *[Quezon City Radio]* 73
Further on Military Preparations *[PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER 5 Mar]* 74
Report on Abadilla Troops *[Manila Radio]* 75
Search Continues 5 Mar *[KYODO]* 75
600 Face Rebellion Charges *[Quezon City Radio]* 75
Ramos Says Situation 'Normal' *[Quezon City Radio]* 76
Further Reportage on Enrile Arrest Developments 76
Arrest To 'Boost' Nation's Image *[Quezon City Radio]* 76
Supreme Court To Hear Petition *[Quezon City Radio]* 76
Justice Secretary's Statement *[AFP]* 76
Enrile Statement on Cagayan *[Manila Radio]* 77
Enrile Arraignment Deferred *[KYODO]* 77
Senator Refutes U.S. Claim of Excessive Payment *[Quezon City Radio]* 77
U.S. Citizen Killed by Accident, Says Rebel *[Manila Radio]* 77
'756' Refugees Set Up North Cotabato Peace Zone *[PHILIPPINE DAILY GLOBE 1 Mar]* 77

Thailand

Chawalit Rumored To Resign Post; Join Cabinet 78
Officials Deny Report *[THE NATION 1 Mar]* 78
Wanchai Denies Being Heir Apparent *[THE NATION 1 Mar]* 78
Military Spokesman Comments *[THE NATION 2 Mar]* 79
Air Force Chief Views Reshuffle *[THE NATION 2 Mar]* 79
Cabinet Reshuffle Said Agreed 'in Principle' *[BANGKOK POST 3 Mar]* 80
Chawalit Announces Resignation *[THE NATION 4 Mar]* 81
Chatchai Confirms Rumors *[THE NATION 5 Mar]* 81
Sitthi Tells Resistance To Act or Risk UN Seat *[THE NATION 4 Mar]* 82
Polish Parliament President Calls on Sitthi *[Radio VOFA]* 83
Vietnamese Envoy Speaks on Bilateral Relations *[THE NATION 1 Mar]* 83
PRC Defense Minister Arrives on Private Visit *[Bangkok TV]* 83
251 Burmese Granted Refugee Status by UNHRC *[THE NATION 24 Feb]* 84

Vietnam

Responses to Outcome of Jakarta Talks Reported 84
Nguyen Co Thach Brief *[VNA]* 84
Nguyen Co Thach Interview *[Hanoi Radio]* 85
Need for Firm Stand Reported *[AFP]* 87
Papers Present Views *[VNA]* 87
Nguyen Duc Tam Speaks at Renovation Conference *[NHAN DAN 5 Feb]* 88
People's Views on Party Mobilization Reported *[Hanoi International]* 89
Cambodian, Lao Delegations in Ho Chi Minh City *[Hanoi Radio]* 89

AUSTRALASIA

Australia

Evans Meets Mandela; Announces Research Funding *[Melbourne International]* 90

New Zealand

Moore Returns; Says More U.S. Contacts Ahead *[AFP]* 90
Ministerial-Level Contacts With PRC To Resume *[AFP]* 90

Japan

Kaifu Delivers Policy Speech to Diet 2 Mar

OW0203101090 Tokyo NHK General Television Network in Japanese 0404 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Speech by Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu at the 118th special Diet session in the House of Representatives in Tokyo—live]

[Text] Following the solemn judgment in the general election, I have again been selected as prime minister and charged with the task of guiding government policy. Although somewhat awed at the accumulation of problems we face in Japan and overseas, I am determined to accept forthrightly the results of the election and to make every effort to forge a national consensus. In this, I earnestly ask for your cooperation. [applause]

The world is currently experiencing historic changes, and the most dramatic changes are taking place in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe. As symbolized by the demolition of the Berlin Wall, the oppression of liberty and the inefficiencies of the socialist centrally controlled economies are giving way to a rising crescendo demanding freedom, democracy, and market economies. Although there is some anxiety about this turbulent change, I still remember well the Polish and Hungarian prime ministers telling me that there is no turning back, no matter how difficult their reforms.

The Malta summit between President Bush and President Gorbachev was profoundly symbolic for world peace and stability. Those actions in search of a new world order transcending the East-West power confrontation and the cold war approach and based instead upon dialogue and cooperation must not be confined to Europe alone, but must spread in a chain reaction to the Asia-Pacific region. When power confrontation ruled the world order, Japan was unable to play a role, but now that moves have begun to create a new world order of peaceful coexistence based upon dialogue and cooperation, Japan has an active role to play. [applause]

I am pleased to report to you that, with my recent trip to Europe, the cooperative relations between Japan and the Euro- American countries have become stronger still, that our friendly relations with the countries of Eastern Europe have entered a new stage, and that my discussions with the leaders of those countries were highly significant. In addition, there was a proposal from President Bush last week that, following up on last year's meeting, he would like to have another meeting soon with no fixed agenda but to discuss the international situation and our bilateral relationship in general. With the permission of the Diet, I would like to go to the United States and engage in a candid exchange of views soon. [applause]

The world economic order is also at an important watershed. Growing protectionism is threatening the fruits of postwar economic develoment. At the same time, economic globalization is proceeding at a rapid pace and the world in which we live is increasingly being perceived as a single community. This is truly an age of globalization.

Looking closer to home, Japanese society is also entering an era of major change. There are a number of important alterations under way that will reshape the basic structure of our society, including the rapid aging of the population, the declining birth rate, the difficulty of finding successors in farming, forestry, and fishing, the shortage of workers for small businesses, and the growing social participation by women. It is imperative that we respond appropriately to these changes. Despite the sustained economic growth, many people have indicated that they do not find themselves better off. In the major urban areas, land prices are unusually high and there are great difficulties finding housing. It has also been pointed out that there are a number of problems, including the lack of purpose and fragile interpersonal relations, afflicting mainly those young people who will be the leaders of the future.

Given the situation in Japan and overseas, I intend to develop and deploy policies in line with the following approaches.

First, Japan will mobilize its economic strength, technological prowess, and experience to take a positive part in international efforts to create a new world order.

Second, we will seek to create a society that is fair and spiritually rich. Especially urgent issues include enhancing welfare provisions for the aged, solving the land and housing problems, and rectifying the disparity between Japanese and international prices.

Third, we will promote political reform and reestablish the politics of trust. Along with establishing political ethics drawing upon the lessons of the Recruit incident, I will make every effort to effect meaningful political reform, including downgrading the importance of money in politics and upgrading the importance of policy debate in elections. I have the utmost regard for the reforms that the previous session of the Diet effected in the Public Office Election Law, and I believe this was the first step in the Heisei political reforms. At present, the Election System Council is ambitiously deliberating specific policies for far-reaching reforms, including the apportionment of seats and other aspects of the election system and the regulations governing political funding. This year being a milestone year, marking as it does the centennial of the Diet's establishment, I intend to have the council report this year and then to work untiringly for reforms respecting the council's recommendations. I earnestly hope that all parties will continue to give me their understanding and cooperation in this effort toward political reform.

This November, the ceremonies of the accession to the throne and the Daijosai, or rite of offering of new rice after the enthronement ceremony, will be held marking the accession of the new emperor, the symbol of the state and of the unity of the people. Every preparation is proceeding on the ceremonies of the accession to the throne so that the Japanese people can extend their felicitations and the guests from overseas can extend their congratulations smoothly. At the same time, the necessary arrangements are being made so that the Daijosai can be conducted with the dignity befitting the traditions of the imperial house.

International relations are experiencing major changes in both the political and economic realms. It is truly noteworthy that the countries of East Europe are moving faster than expected to institute freedom, democracy, and market economies—and even the Soviet Union is moving to dismantle the dictatorship of the Communist Party and adopt market economies—and that East and West Germany have begun to move toward unification. It is most welcome that the relationship between the United States and the Soviet Union is being changed to one of cooperation and that progress is evident in the East-West arms control and disarmament negotiations.

Looking at the Asia-Pacific region, while this region has demonstrated astonishing economic development, there are still uncertainties. Elsewhere, some of the regional conflicts seem to be heading toward resolution, but is impossible to say that there is enhanced political stability overall.

The world economy is also in a time of structural transformation. With the rapid advances in the information field and in science and technology and the greater global interdependence, there have on the one hand been dynamic changes such as Japan and the EC's enhanced economic presences, the progress by the Asian NIEs [newly industrialized economies], and the moves toward EC integration, but on the other hand there are also a considerable number of factors portending heightened instability, including the rise of protectionism and the developing countries' massive indebtedness. Looking ahead from this perspective, even though the 1990's is the start of a new age—there is only an incomplete blueprint for it—this is an era of mixed hope and anxiety. It is precisely at such a time that it is important that Japan take part in the building of an international order conducive to the creation of an international community full of hope and embark upon what might be called a foreign policy of aspirations.

This new international order that we seek must be one that strives, first, to ensure peace and security; second, to respect freedom and democracy; third, to guarantee world prosperity through open market economies; fourth, to preserve an environment in which all people can lead rewarding lives; and fifth, to create stable international relations founded upon dialogue and cooperation.

In seeking to build this new international order, firm relations of cooperation between Japan and the United States must be the foundation. Cooperative relations between Japan and the United States are indispensable, not only to Japan's peace and prosperity, but also to the stability of international relations in the Asia- Pacific region and hence the entire world. Needless to say, we must maintain the Japan-U.S. security setup, which is the cornerstone of bilateral relations.

The solution of the trade and economic issues between Japan and the United States is one of the main policy issues facing Japan today, and the structural impediments initiative [SII] is a pressing and important issue. The SII talks are intended to improve the Japanese standard of living and to strengthen America's competitiveness, and they are thus directly linked to strengthening the foundations for our bilateral cooperative relationship. I intend to make the utmost effort toward progress in the talks. At the same time, I will promote even better Japan-U.S. relations through joint action to deal with the diversity of shared problems that the entire world faces.

The maintenance and strengthening of the multilateral free-trade system is one of the important issues confronting the world economy today. It goes without saying that the world's economic development owes much to the free-trade system. We must never forget that protectionism, even if it does provide temporary respite, ultimately weakens the protectionist country's economic infrastructure and thus creates even greater problems than it solves. Realizing that, it is imperative that we do everything possible to bring the Uruguay Round of multilateral trade talks to a successful conclusion by their end-of-the-year deadline, as it is that we firmly maintain economic management for domestic-demand-led growth as well as improving market access, adopting taxation incentives to promote manufactured imports, and making other like efforts so as to reduce further the external imbalances and effect the shift to an internationally harmonious economic structure.

This administration also intends firmly to promote policies designed to expand imports from the perspective of improving the Japanese standard of living and focusing on consumer interests. I very much hope that all of the people and all companies will continue to work in that direction.

Ensuring political stability and economic development in the Asia-Pacific region is an extremely important issue for Japan. This region is growing much faster than the world economy overall, and it is expected to be an increasingly important presence in the world of the 21st century. At the same time, Japanese investment in and trade with this region is increasing year by year to contribute importantly to this region's economic development and greatly to strengthen Japan's ties with this region. Nonetheless, there are still a number of unpredictable areas in the region, including the Korean peninsula with its continuing military standoff between North and South; Cambodia, where fighting continues; and a China that has yet to mend its relations with the Western countries. Moreover, many of the countries of the region are still in the developing stage and need increased assistance and more investment and trade. Japan, as a member country of Asia, will continue striving for the peace and prosperity of this region, including regional cooperation in the economic sector, which has gotten under way in concrete terms, and will further strengthen relations with ASEAN and other countries in the Asia-Pacific region. At the same time, we will continue to work for improved relations with North Korea, including conducting a dialogue.

With regard to relations with the Soviet Union, it is Japan's policy to expand Japan-Soviet relations on the whole in a balanced way on the basis of the basic policy of establishing stable relations after resolving the northern territories issue and concluding a peace treaty.

For Chairman Gorbachev's visit to Japan scheduled for next year, I hope that both sides will further hold dialogue and dramatically improve Japanese-Soviet relations.

In Europe, there is major momentum for the creation of a new order bridging the rift between East and West. Developng closer political, economic, and cultural relations with the European countries, I Intend to work to strengthen the trilateral relations among Japan, the United States, and Europe, with Japan-Europe relations one important side of that triangle.

Having developed as much as it has, blessed with the help of the international community, Japan is now in a position to contribute through international cooperation to world peace and prosperity. The international cooperation initiative is achieving good results around its three pillars of cooperating for peace, enhancing overseas development assistance [ODA], and strengthening international cultural exchanges, and we intend to promote further that initiative. At the same time, strengthening our efforts in such areas as the global environment, drugs, terrorism, and population growth and strengthening our scientific and technical cooperation, we intend to promote international cooperation from the global perspective. [applause]

Looking particularly at the preservation of the global environment, along with contributing to the creation of international frameworks, enhancing cooperation with the developing countries in the environmental sphere, improving monitoring and surveillance of the global environment, and strengthening research and technological developments, we also intend to develop a spirit of husbanding resources and loving nature in what might be called the environmental ethic, to promote steadfast efforts for environmental protection, and to coordinate global efforts to deal with those issues until they bear fruit.

Taking the aforementioned perception of the times and international situation into account, the postures Japan should effect in the international community are as follows: One of them is that Japan should not become an entity posing a military threat to any country in the world. Under this policy, Japan will hold fast to the Japan-U.S. security arrangements, conduct defense exclusively for the purpose of self-defense, and secure the three nonnuclear principles and civilian control, while further strengthening diplomatic efforts for promoting arms control and disarmament, trends that are growing internationally. [applause]

Consistent with this basic policy, we intend to take the international initiative in constructive efforts to build a richer and brighter future for all humankind and all the world by putting our economic strength, technical prowess, and experience effectively to use in the service of globally imporant projects as well as to resolve peacefully economic-centered discord through dialogue and mutual efforts. [applause]

I declare that this posture of our country is Japan's resolve in the second year of the Heisei Era. [applause]

I have heard criticism that the Japanese people do not lead fulfilling lives—that we study too hard as children, work too hard as adults, and have too much time on our hands after retirement. I would like to create a climate in which each and every Japanese feels more affluent, including having the ability to freely select the most comfortable lifestyle at each stage of life, enjoying good health and affluence in their old age, and ensuring that the burden of child-rearing and care for the sick does not fall unduly on women. Accordingly, I am promoting a new life planning project around the slogan of vigorous lives, happy lives, and, as the first stage in this, have drawn up a gold-plan, decade-long strategy for improving health and welfare care for the aged to explain the goals that we should be aiming at achieving by the end of the century. I will forcefully promote policies to minimize the number of bedridden old people, to improve on a priority basis the arrangements for at-home care, greatly to improve health and welfare facilities, and to establish a welfare foundation for improved at-home care among other things. I will also implement policies carefully tailored to the needs of the handicapped and single-parent homes. In addition, we will continue our efforts on behalf of better physical fitness, preventive medicine, treating cancer and unlocking the mysteries of the so-called intractable diseases, ensuring safe food supplies, and more.

Another aspect of the aging of our population that must not be forgotten is that we do not simply have more old people, but that fewer and fewer children are being born each year. The declining birth rate poses a number of problems for Japan's future. We must make an effort positively to support the young people's desire to have children, for the future of Japan depends upon it. Children are our treasure, and it is of the utmost importance that we cherish that treasure and raise our children to be healthy and robust adults. This is etched in my heart, and I am determined to work hard to create the right kind of an environment for it.

I will also work actively to establish a childcare leave system enabling women to reconcile the demands of the workplace and the home, and to use their abilities and experience to the same full advantage that men do.

It is extremely important for the aged society of the future that each and every person be able to make full use of his or her abilities and creativity and lead a rewarding life throughout his or her lifetime. I will thus endeavor to ensure a wealth of employment opportunities for the aged, including continuing employment until about age 65 and measures to enable people to develop their abilities throughout their lifetimes.

Education is the eternal bedrock of the state. It is imperative that we work to raise young people who are sure of their own identities, who respect history, culture, and traditions, and who have a fair-minded spirit and the creativity that earns them the respect of the international community. It is important to see that school education does not overemphasize academic learning but draws out each student's personality and creativity and that we ensure an educational climate of mutual respect for each person's personality. Responding to the popular demand for diverse and advanced education, we will also make an effort to enhance the opportunities for life-long education and sports for those desiring spiritual and cultural enrichment.

There is today a heightened interest in culture as the Japanese people seek spiritual affluence. Seeking to encourage the creation and development of new arts and cultural facets while sustaining Japan's own distinctive cultural traditions, I thus intend to enhance the climate and establish the foundations so that all of the people can feel closer to arts and culture and can participate in the generation of culture and to establish an arts and cultural promotion foundation to foster and disseminate outstanding arts and culture and to support community revitalization through culture.

I suspect one of the main reasons that people do not feel affluent is that their housing is so impoverished. Soaring land prices undermine the sense of social fairness and rob people of their dream of home ownership. With the much awaited passage of the Basic Land Act, we moved quickly to put the priority land policies together and, along with closely watching land price trends and unrelentingly deterring speculative trading, we will strongly pursue an overall housing policy. There will be an overall review of land taxes, and we will have a bill ready for deliberation by the end of fiscal 1990. On the issue of the taxation of agricultural land in urbanization promotion areas in major urban areas, we will coordinate, enhance, and review the necessary systems in line with the comprehensive land policy outline and are working for smooth implementation starting in fiscal 1992.

In addition, we will deploy comprehensive housing policies in line with the diverse and crying demand for housing, including efforts to add a million new homes over the next 10 years so that people can find quality housing within commuting distance of Tokyo.

Japanese prices have been very stable. However, among those prices impacting directly upon consumers are some that are still high in comparison with internatioanl price levels. As the head of the newly established government-LDP joint headquarters for adjustment of price differentials between domestic and overseas markets, I thus intend to begin work on rationalizing the distribution system, enforcing the Antimonopoly Law strictly, promoting imports, and optimizing public fees and charges so as to reduce the disparity between Japanese and international price levels and to further enhance Japanese living.

The Japanese economy is currently enjoying sustained expansion. While promoting economic policy coordination with the other industrial countries and working to stabilize currency exchange rates, we will also continue to work for appropriate and flexible economic operation so as to achieve sustained and noninflationary growth centered upon domestic demand and to further reduce the external imbalances.

We will tackle seriously the issue of shortening working hours that is so essential to achieving affluent and comfortable lives for working people. Likewise, along with working to sustain and develop good labor relations, we will strive to promote a vigorous small business sector. Working to promote academic research and such science and technology as that for nuclear power and the exploration and use of space, we will see ti it that the results of those efforts are available internationally so as to create a brighter future for humankind.

We will also continue to make vigorous efforts for Hokkaido's comprehensive development and Okinawa's promotion and development. [applause]

In addition, we will work to further enhance international exchanges through the International Garden and Greenery Exposition opening this April.

The recent reform of the tax system was intended to provide for the coming aged society and to alleviate the people's feeling that they are taxed unfairly and excessively. The consumption tax was intended to have all of the people broadly and equitably bear the costs of our shared society. However, there have been numerous opinions and suggestions voiced by people in all walks of life. Based on the standpoint of the consumers and regarding life as important, we boldly revised it and decided on the content of the reform. We quickly submitted legislation to the Diet to amend the law. We hope that [illegible] will be deliberated upon and enacted and we intend to continue to make every effort to gain acceptance for the new tax. [applause]

Seeking to alleviate the tax's regressivity and in consideration of social policy, the amendments to be proposed include provisions to exempt foodstuffs at the retail level and also to exempt such items as rent, the medical costs incurred in giving birth, school entrance fees, textbooks, items needed by the handicapped, and home- care services for the elderly, and there are also further income tax cuts for people living on pensions. Providing for mid-tearm filing and more frequent tax payment, we are also doing everything we can to iron out the various administrative problems that people have pointed out. On the disbursement side, we will seek to make the uses to which the revenues are put clearer and to enhance public welfare services responsive to the aging of the population. I am convinced that the new tax is necessary to support Japan's 20th century. [applause] No one likes paying taxes. However, I hope that people will consider the society as a whole, will understand the need, and will cooperate with this new tax. [applause]

In the draft budget for fiscal 1990, it has proved possible to escape our structural dependence on deficit-financing government bonds. That was only possible thanks to the great efforts of successive cabinets and your own cooperation. However, the total amount of bonds outstanding is even now on the increase and is expected to reach 164 trillion yen by the end of fiscal 1990. Our fiscal situation remains grim. Our basic policy being one of not wanting to leave an excessive burden to the aged society of the future and hence not wanting to again issue deficit-financing bonds, we must now work to solidify the foundations for the future in an effort to create a fiscal structure in which the total amount of bonds outstanding stops increasing.

While we must obviously not let up in reviewing our systems and expenditures, we also want to promote administrative and fiscal reform anew by respecting to the utmost the final recommendations expected from the Provisional Council for the Promotion of Administrative Reform next month.

Likewise, in line with the recent recommendations on the relations between the national and local governments, we will respond positively on such issues as the transfer of authority from the central to the local governments and will promote the revitalization of local areas. Looking at local government finances, I hope they will be managed smoothly. Finally, we will work to ensure a disciplined administrative structure in which civil service officials are honest and upright and there is not the least suspicion of improper behavior.

Agriculture, forestry, and fisheries have the important mission of providing stable supplies of those foodstuffs that are vital to Japanese life. In line with the firm long-term outlook for enabling agriculture to stand on its own two feet, we will work to create a climate in which people can farm with pride and hope. [applause] With the rapid aging of the population, we will attempt to foster successors who are interested and ambitious as well as to promote further improvements in productivity by, for example, enhancing agriculture's foundations and utilizing biotechnology and other cutting-edge technology, and to encourage the stable supply of products at prices understandable to the people by raising productivity. By implementing these policies, I hope to halt the decline in our food self-sufficiency and to raise the level of self- sufficiency to at least 50 percent of caloric intake. [applause]

While emphasizing the multifaceted role played by agriculture, forestry, and fisheries and drawing upon local resources, we will also work to revitalize farming, forestry, and fishing villages in the geographically disadvantaged mountain regions and other areas. As for rice, which is the basis of this nation's agriculture, in view of the special importance rice and rice harvests have for Jpaan and from the standpoint of respecting the intention behind the resolutions adopted by the upper and lower houses, we will maintain the basic policy of self-supply with local products. [applause]

Regional vitality has been the very basis of Japan's development. I thus intend to work for the creation of communities that are richly creative and replete with diverse potential and to promote specific hometown [furusato] creation policies as also recommended in the recent report from the forum for the creation of vigorous communities. Likewise, I intend to work to revitalize underpopulated communities.

It is the government's responsibility to correct the over-concentration and overdependence on Tokyo and to work vigorously to promote the creation of multipolar and balanced national land use. Promoting public works investment with all due care not to provoke higher land prices, we will, in line with the Fourth Comprehensive National Development Plan, encourage the dispersion of urban and industrial functions to non-Tokyo areas as well as promoting the provision of high-speed transport trunk roadways and high-spead information and communications networks and encouraging the formation of personal networks through holding events and other exchanges. We will also make a special effort to deal positively with the New Tokyo International Airport and to complete work there soon. At the same time, we will work on the Maglev train and other new technology for the creation of advanced transport services.

We will make every effort to ensure traffic safety in light of the recent increase in the number of traffic accidents. We will also make efforts to enhance disaster relief policies in urban and other areas and to promote international cooperation in the disaster prevention field this year, the first year of the International Decade for Natural Disaster Reduction. At the same time, we are determined to respond firmly to violence, terrorism, and guerrilla attacks threatening the public's peace of mind and affronting freedom and democracy.

I am keenly aware that Japan and the rest of the world are now at a historic turning point in which we will determine our own future. As we move toward the end of the cold war and with the increasing importance attached to economics and technology, now is the time for Japan to put the economic strength, technological prowess, and experience that it has gained thanks to the international community at the service of the global community and to make a positive contribution.

Looking around us, we see people still suffering from poverty or illness, countries that are still in the developing stage and dependent upon assistance, countries that are taking the first steps in pursuit of freedom, and a globe that is wracked with the threat of environmental degradation. Joining hands with the other countries of the world, we must take the lead in seeking to resolve these problems, not being content to extend economic assistance alone, but also making a broad-based contribution including the transfer of advanced technology and help with human resources development. [applause] Let us therefore exert ourselves in achieving these lofty ideals, enabling all the people of the world to lead more affluent and rewarding lives and creating a beautiful and comfortable planet Earth.

The new international community that we seek to create will have no need of the word war and will assuredly be a world of peace and prosperity. I am thus determined to make every effort in pursuit of this lofty ideal. [applause]

In that, I ask for the understanding and cooperation of my fellow Diet members and all of the Japanese people. [applause]

Foreign Minister Delivers Policy Speech

OW0203131890 Tokyo NHK General Television Network in Japanese 0440 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Japanese Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama's policy speech before the 118th special Diet session in the House of Representatives main chamber on 2 March—live]

[Text] On this occasion of the opening of 118th Diet session, I will state my views on the basic foreign policy of our country.

The international community is now in a period of historical changes in both the political and economic aspects. In particular, international politics in Europe is changing at a pace unforeseen by anyone. Eastern Europe has abandoned its old ideology and is now advancing on the road of democratization and a free economy. In addition, the Soviet Union today, 70 years after Lenin's communist revolution, has started to take the road of abandoning one-party dictatorial rule and introducing a market economy. In addition to the progress to date in integrating Western Europe, we have seen rapid developments concerning the unification of Germany. Furthermore, U.S.-Soviet relations have shifted from confrontation to the expanding dialogue. There are moves to establish new relations transcending the cold war concept. Those moves will naturally have a significant impact on the world as a whole.

The above changes indicate that the concepts of liberty, democracy, and the free economy are being accepted by more and more people. They should be welcomed. However, on the other hand, the speed of the current changes in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union has also brought about some instability. Moreover, there are still many elements of instability in the international community. Looking at the Asia-Pacific region alone, tension and elements of instability still remain on the Korean peninsula and in Cambodia. Conflicts between nations in the world arise, not only from ideological difference, but there are also conflicts resulting from historical, cultural, and other factors. Although arms management and disarmament contribute to national security, peace cannot be achieved with those alone.

In international economic relations, while the relationship of interdependence has markedly intensified, various structural changes are occurring. With the rise of protectionism, the postwar international political order, particularly the multilateral free trade system, is now at a critical crossroads. Moreover, the issue of accumulated debt among the developing countries represents a great problem for the world economy.

At such a time, it is most important for our country—whose economy represents 14 percent of the world's GNP and has a very high level of technological prowess and valuable experience gained in our process of advance from an economically backward country to an industrially advanced country—to conduct active diplomacy to achieve peace and prosperity in the world. I firmly believe that it is only by being conscious of our duties and role in the international community and persisting in the attitude of contributing to the prosperity and stability of the international community with new ideas, even to the extent of self-sacrifice, that our country can become a trustworthy country in the future. [applause]

From that standpoint, I will now state my views on the current vital issues of Japan's foreign relations.

In order to overcome confrontation and to establish a new international order based on dialogue and cooperation, the whole world, in particular the advanced democratic countries, should unite as one and exert efforts. To that end, strengthening relations among Japan, the United States, and Europe is necessary.

Japan-U.S. relations, based on the fact that our two countries are allies sharing the common basic values of liberty, democracy, and a free economy, and having close interdependent relations, are basically stable. Issues requiring cooperation between the two countries are multiplying in the world. On the other hand, the impact of Japan-U.S. relations on the international situation is also becoming increasingly extensive. In that sense, it is important to enhance policy coordination with the United States on major bilateral issues, as well as to strengthen joint efforts on global issues. Bilateral relations are still facing a difficult economic situation because of the huge trade imbalance. Under such circumstances, Japan-U.S. structural talks are the greatest issue between the two countries at present. The structural talks do not just bear on the improvement of the quality of life of the Japanese people. From the standpoint of their importance in improving U.S. international competitiveness, I intend to exert utmost efforts to bring about progress in the talks.

The cornerstone of Japan-U.S. relations is the Japan-U.S. security setup. Despite the recent changes in East-West relations, international politics remains predicated on the balance of power and deterrence. In view of that, while our country will continue to maintain our own peace and security through effective deterrence and active promotion of dialogue, Japan-U.S. security arrangements are indispensable to achieving overall stability and development in Asia and the Pacific. While continuing its efforts to build a moderate defense capability, the government intends to uphold the Japan-U.S. Security Treaty and exert all efforts toward its smooth implementation. [applause]

With regard to the Japan-U.S. summit meeting starting on 2 March, the government intends to engage in the talks based on such a perception of the importance of Japan-U.S. relations. With the permission of the Diet, I will accompany the prime minister and exert all possbile efforts to strengthen further cooperative relations between the two countries. [applause]

With regard to Japan-Europe relations, there is a need to strengthen such cooperative relations significantly. I believe that building a democratic, prosperous, and stable Europe is indispensable to establishing a desirable future international order. From various viewpoints, we are watching the progress in East-West European relations, including moves toward EC integration in Western Europe, developments in the relations between EC and EFTA [European Free Trade Association], and moves toward unification between East and West Germany. Thus, the establishment of close ties in the political, economic, cultural, and other wide ranging areas with an increasingly important Europe is an important issue for our country.

During the recent visit of the prime minister to Europe, he reached agreement with leaders of the various countries on strengthening Japan-Europe relations. With the substantial expansion of trilateral relations among Japan, the United States, and Europe, it will be possible to contribute significantly to establishing a new international order.

During the prime minister's recent European trip, when he presented his plans for economic assistance to Poland and Hungary for their economic rehabilitation and development, which form the basis of democratization and improvement of the people's livelihood, it was a policy based on the recognition that the events currently unfolding in Eastern Europe are directly related to the peace and prosperity of the world, including our country. It was a policy that showed our people and the world our willingness to work together with the European countries to open up bright prospects in the future of the world community. Therefore, our country will also coordinate with the United States and Europe to deal positively with the other Eastern European countries, in addition to Poland and Hungary, while watching the progress of reforms in those countries.

Next, I will discuss relations with the Asian and Pacific countries. The importance of striving to eliminate elements of instability in the Asian and Pacific region, secure prosperity, and build a region of vitality open to the outside world has increased more than ever before in view of the current international situation.

First, with regard to the Korean peninsula, I look forward to progress in the dialogue between the interested parties of the North and South and will strive to make suitable contributions toward creating the environment to that end.

Concerning the ROK, I hope to build cooperative relations in a global perspective for the 21st century. At the same time, I will do everything in my power to tackle with sincerity talks currently under way with the ROK side regarding the legal status and treatment of the descendants of Korean residents in Japan. The government also strongly wishes to play host to President No Tae-u at the earliest possible date.

The improvement of relations with North Korea is also a big task and, for that reason, I intend to continue with perseverence calling for dialogue and, at the same time, provide lateral support to personnel exchanges of various kinds between Japan and North Korea.

For China to keep maintaining and developing cooperative relations with other countries without treading the path of isolation is important, indeed, to the peace and stability of the Asian and Pacific region as well as the rest of the world. Because of that, the role played by Japanese-Chinese relations is significant and the maintenance and development of good and stable relations between Japan and China is important.

When State Councillor Zou Jiahua visited Japan recently, the Japanese side again made it clear to the Chinese side that the efforts of both sides were required for improving its relations with Western countries; above all, Japan expects the Chinese side to make further efforts. I think it is important that both sides continue efforts to restore Japanese-Chinese relations to their former state as early as possible. [Applause]

The ASEAN member countries in general are ensuring peace and stability and attaining remarkable developments in the economic area as well. Japan intends to expand cooperative relations with them, attaching importance to ASEAN's role and, from that viewpoint, I toured Thailand and Malaysia at the outset of this year.

With respect to the Philippines, although a very regrettable development—namely, a revolt—broke out last December, Japan intends to continue cooperating through the multilateral aid plan and other programs in efforts to establish democracy and reconstruct the economy of the Philippines.

Concerning the Cambodian issue, which is the biggest element of instability in Southeast Asia, a certain degree of progress has been shown, as witnessed by an international accord reached on strengthening the United Nation's role during an interim period preceding elections. However, one hopes for further progress in the consultations among the interested parties on forming a provisional government, an issue holding the key to peace. Under these circumstances, Japan intends to contribute in specific terms to the process of achieving peace and, at the same time, actively consider personnel and financial cooperation after peace is achieved.

For the Indian subcontinent Japan plans to continue cooperating for the stability and development of that region and, at the same time, strive to further broaden and deepen relations with the countries in that region.

Regarding relations with Pacific countries, Japan will strive to expand further friendly and cooperative relations with Australia, New Zealand, and the Pacific island countries. The Asian and Pacific Economic Cooperation Council [PECC] convened its first meeting last November, at which Japan advocated a specific cooperation plan, stressing that it is not aimed at turning the region into a bloc, but is open cooperation. Japan will continue striving to further develop Asian-Pacific cooperation, including PECC activities.

Next, I will dwell on Japanese-Soviet relations. To make the change in East-West relations a truly global one, it is important that the normalization of Japanese-Soviet relations, which are an important factor in the East-West relations in Asia and the Pacific, is achieved. Regarding the solution to the territorial issue and the conclusion of a peace treaty as the most important task, Japan is exerting efforts from the viewpoint of effecting a drastic improvement in Japanese-Soviet relations, while expanding general Japanese-Soviet relations in a balanced way. We have obtained a basic understanding from the Soviet side about that.

Japan supports the correct orientation of perestroyka being promoted by Chairman Gorbachev and, at the same time, looks forward to an active application of Soviet new thinking diplomacy to the peace and prosperity of Asia and the Pacific, including the improvement of Japanese-Soviet relations. With that in mind I plan to extend the dialogue between Japan and the Soviet Union further about Chairman Gorbachev's visit to Japan scheduled for next year.

Efforts to ensure the geographical expansion of Japanese diplomacy and to strengthen global-scale diplomacy are also indispensable. There are Namibia's independence and other signs of stabilization in the regional situation, with the favorable turn in U.S.-Soviet relations as the backdrop. In general, however, in addition to the aggravating issue of accumulated debts and the difficult developmental issue involving the Near and Middle East, Central and South America, and the African region, there are a number of countries that find themselves in an unstable political situation. Hence, the international community needs to continue paying careful attention. Japan plans to extend as much active support as possible to various efforts aimed at resolving such issues and also to carry out international cooperation of all sorts.

The issue of Middle East peace still does not warrant relaxation of attention. For its part, Japan invited the PLO chairman and Israeli foreign minister to Japan last year and appealed for their further peace efforts. We will continue making active contributions to Middle East peace in the future, as we have in the past. While strongly hoping for the achievement of true peace and unification in Lebanon, Japan fully supports the UN secretary general's efforts in the Iran-Iraq peace negotiations and plans to render as much cooperation as possible to resolve disputes.

Whereas the international community including Japan has long called on the South African Government to abolish apartheid, the domestic situation in South Africa has reached a point where remarkable progress can be seen, as witnessed by the release of Mr. Mandela. Japan thinks highly of those moves to change the situation and reform, and supports the moves for a peaceful settlement of the apartheid issue through negotiation between the parties concerned in South Africa. At the same time, it intends to make further contributions to the stability of the southern African region on the whole, including aid to the victims of apartheid and economic cooperation for the countries in the neighborhood of South Africa.

In the Central and South American region, democratization has shown progress in many countries in recent years. Lately, free and fair general elections have been held in Nicaragua under international supervision, which marks an important first step toward achieving true Central American peace—and Japan welcomes it. For its part, Japan intends to continue contributing as much as it can to true stability and development in the Central and South American region.

The world economy is faced with the presence of substantial imbalances among major countries, increased protectionist pressure, accumulated debts, and other issues and, thus, calls for maintaining and strengthening policy coordination among countries. Japan needs to promote policy coordination actively with major advanced countries through summit and other talks and, at the same time, to strive for smooth management of economic relations with other countries. To that end, from the viewpoint of keeping its domestic economy harmonized with the world economy as a whole, Japan plans to hold fast to economic management led by domestic demand to redress the imbalance with other countries, which constitutes the greatest policy task. At the same time, it plans to promote a comprehensive import expansion policy, including the promoting such structural adjustments as further improving the market access situation, relaxing controls, and introducing a tax system designed to accelerate imports.

Regarding the Uruguay Round, last November I personally invited to Japan interested cabinet members of the major countries participating in the negotiations and tried to bring progress to the negotiations through the unofficial exchange of views. Although difficult adjustments are anticipated at home on the threshold of the final phase of the negotiations this year, Japan, which has attained prosperity under the free trade system, is resolved to do everything in its power to make the negotiations successful, bearing in mind that maintaining and strengthening the multilateral free trade system is a prerequisite to the future prosperity of Japan and the world. The wholesome development of the economies of the developing countries is very important to securing the prosperity of the world economy and, from the viewpoint of strengthening cooperative relations between advanced and developing nations, Japan will come to grips with the accumulated debts issue and with expanding and strengthening official development assistance [ODA].

As policy designed to make contributions worthy of its international position, Japan made public an international cooperation plan two years ago covering cooperation for peace, expansion of ODA, and strengthening international cultural exchanges as its three pillars and has steadily worked for its success. With regard to cooperation for peace, I will continue making diplomatic efforts to build a firm foundation for peace and, at the same time, to continue striving to strengthen cooperation for the peacekeeping activity of the United Nations.

Last year Japan dispatched for the first time a team of 27 to the Namibian constitutional assembly election and won high marks from the United Nations and other parties. Last month, Japan also sent personnel to Nicaragua for the supervision of elections there. Japan hopes to exert efforts in the area of dispatching personnel and in financial cooperation and, to that end, intends to strive to maintain the necessary posture. Regarding such multilateral efforts for arms control and disarmament as those at the United Nations and the Geneva arms reduction talks, Japan will make definite contributions in the area of verification in the form of providing its technology and experience.

The expansion of official development assistance—ODA—is an important pillar of the diplomacy of our country, which tries to contribute actively to the international community by nonmilitary means. In retrospect, Japan itself was formerly a developing country. After attaining economic development while receiving aid from the World Bank, the United States, and other countries, Japan today has reached a point where it prides itself on its volume of assistance, a total of 1.2 trillion yen—tops on the world scale.

Japan's ODA against the backdrop of this history covers worldwide regions indeed, centering on Asia and including Africa, the Near and Middle East, and Central and South America, contributing to the economic development of developing countries, to bettering people's living standards, to alleviating poverty, and to promoting human resources development. And it is proving effective.

Making good use of its experience as having been an aid recipient, Japan will further promote international policy dialogue and policy cooperation with developing countries and also other aid donors. At the same time, it will continue striving for quantitative expansion, the improvement of the substance and the qualitative improvement of ODA, as well as the strengthening of its aid capability. In addition, it resolves to tackle new tasks actively. Japan will also improve its evaluation system and make further efforts for effective and efficient execution of aid and, thus, wants to strive to obtain the broad understanding and support of the people.

As to improving international cultural exchanges, it has become a weighty task for our country to improve foreign understanding of our country and continue active cooperation in international efforts of all sorts in the cultural sector, actively meeting the increased interest in, and expectations of, Japan from all other countries.

As far as I am concerned, I will promote the creation of a new culture and will make further efforts to preserve the world's cultural heritage through broad cultural exchanges. Because cultural exchanges are made by people, it is necessary to promote personnel exchanges at various levels to deepen mutual understanding among various nations. Foreign students studying in our nation now number about 30,000. People-to-people exchanges will contribute to the internationalization of our nation, and I will seek to promote them. Mankind must implement a great many tasks to lead a healthier and better life under improved environmental conditions in all nations of the world.

It is important for our nation to act as a responsible member of the world community concerning such global issues as environment, drugs, international terrorism, human rights, and refugees. On the global greenhouse effect and environmental issues, our nation will render more cooperation than ever in creating an international framework to resolve environmental issues in developing countries, using its abundant experience and technology. On the drug issue, we will provide assistance to the activities of the United Nations and other organizations in consideration of its serious impact on the whole of mankind.

Our nation is absolutely opposed to any type of terrorism including aircraft bombing, whatever the reason. Our nation will strengthen international cooperation in preventing it from the viewpoint that it is an issue concerning the safety of the entire international community.

As for human rights, Japan joined in signing a declaration concerning human rights at the summit of major industrialized nations last year and clarified Japan's position of respecting human rights. On the refugee issue, Japan will further increase financial assistance to the settlement of Indochinese refugees including financial assistance to the UN High Commissioner for Refugees.

The rapid development of science and technology in recent years has generated the force to develop the economy and has infinite potential to resolve the common problems facing mankind. With this perception, as a people determined to build a state through the development of science and technology, our nation should make international contributions in the scientific and technological fields—which it boasts of—through exchanges between researchers and promotion of joint international research, exchange, and transfer of technology. At the same time, our nation will seek to have science and technology utilized properly. Japan will render positive cooperation in the medical area to help people in developing nations enjoy a healthy and improved life, using our experiences that have made Japan one of the leading longevity societies of the world.

As I mentioned earlier, the role to be played by our nation in the international community is growing dramatically. Under such circumstances, we will conduct positive diplomacy to deal properly with the new situation. At the same time, it is necessary to strengthen further an autonomous diplomatic system better to protect the growing numbers of our people residing in foreign countries, including quick response to emergencies, and I will make further efforts to this end.

As is apparent from my statement, the importance of our nation's diplomacy continues to grow. For our nation, foreign and domestic policies are interrelated. There will be no prosperity for Japan without world prosperity, and Japan's actions greatly influence world prosperity and peace. With this perception, I keenly feel anew a grave responsibility, and I am also resolved to do my best for the sake of Japan and world prosperity and peace. I would like to ask for the cooperation and help of the people and my fellow Diet colleagues.

Further on Kaifu Selections for Cabinet Posts

OW2702162990 Tokyo KYODO in English 1609 GMT 27 Feb 90

[Text] Tokyo, Feb. 28 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu formed his new cabinet early Wednesday morning after resisting pressure to allow a scandal-tainted politician to joining his administration. Kaifu retained Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama and Finance Minister Ryutaro Hashimoto, but all other members of his previous cabinet were replaced.

Following his reelection as head of government in both houses of the Diet on Tuesday, Kaifu began work during the afternoon to form the new cabinet, the second since he took office last August. But the formation of the cabinet was delayed when Kaifu came under faction pressures to give a post to Takayuki Sato, 62, who was convicted in the 1976 Lockheed payoff scandal. The prime minister, however, refused to accept the request, insisting on maintaining a "clean" image for his cabinet, government sources said. Hours of closed-door sessions between senior officers of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) took place as efforts to form the new cabinet continued late into the night.

New Chief Cabinet Secretary Misoji Sakamoto appeared in a nationally televised news conference shortly before 1 a.m. Wednesday and announced the 21-member cabinet lineup. Sakamoto, 67, replaced Mayumi Moriyama, who had been the first woman to fill the key cabinet position as the prime minister's chief of staff and chief spokesperson.

Amid worsening economic and trade disputes with the United States, Kaifu wanted Nakayama to keep the foreign affairs portfolio in order to maintain continuity and consistency in Japan's foreign policies, Kaifu aides said.

Kaifu, accompanied by Nakayama, is scheduled to leave Friday for Palm Springs, California, for talks with U.S. President George Bush.

The prime minister also felt that Hashimoto should continue to serve as finance minister amid opposition efforts to abolish the 3 percent consumption tax, imposed on almost all types of goods and services since last April, government sources said.

Mayumi Moriyama, the first woman to serve as government spokesperson, and Sumiko Takahara, who became the first woman from outside parliament to serve as a minister last August, both lost their cabinet posts.

Kaifu appointed Kabun Muto, a former agriculture, forestry and fisheries minister, as international trade and industry minister. Muto's most urgent task is to draw up an interim report on bilateral trade talks with the United States known as the Structural Impediments Initiative (SII) by early April.

Tomio Yamamoto was named as agriculture, forestry and fisheries minister, and will deal with the thorny problem of how to respond to strong demands by foreign countries to liberalize the Japanese rice market.

The post of Defense Agency director general went to Yozo Ishikawa, while Tamisuke Watanuki became construction minister.

Kaifu picked Keiwa Okuda, a former posts and telecommunications minister, as home affairs minister in charge of political reform, one of the top issues for the Kaifu cabinet.

Kaifu acceded to pressure by intraparty factional leaders, who urged him to take the balance of power among factions into consideration in forming the cabinet, political analysts said.

The youngest member of the new cabinet is Labor Minister Shunpei Tsukahara, who is 42. The oldest is 73-year-old Tomoji Oshima, a state minister in charge of the Science and Technology Agency.

Of the 20 cabinet posts except for Kaifu, six were given to the LDP's largest faction led by former Prime Minister Noboru Takeshita and four each to the factions of former Finance Minister Kiichi Miyazawa and former Foreign Minister Shintaro Abe. Kaifu also gave four ministerial posts to the faction headed by former Finance Minister Michio Watanabe, who last week took over the fourth-biggest faction from former Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone. The smallest faction, led by former State Minister Toshio Komoto, to which Kaifu himself belongs, was given two posts, including that of chief cabinet secretary. Of the 20 minister, 10 have no previous experience in a cabinet post.

The prime minister rebuffed a call by the Watanabe faction to include in his administration Sato. His refusal was meant to demonstrate his resolve to push ahead with political reform, analysts said. On Monday, Kaifu refused a call by the Abe faction to consider former Education Minister Yoshiro Mori, who was implicated in the Recruit stock-for-favors affair, for a key post in the cabinet.

The 21-member second Kaifu cabinet will be formally inaugurated after an attestation ceremony in the presence of Emperor Akihito at the Imperial Palace on Wednesday morning.

Kaifu Apologizes for Dropping Women From Cabinet

OW0203144990 Tokyo KYODO in English 1053 GMT 2 Mar 90

[By Jocelyn Ford]

[Text] Tokyo, March 2 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu apologized to his former chief of staff and chief spokeswoman Friday for failing to include a woman in his second cabinet, Mayumi Moriyama said. Moriyama, who was replaced by Misoji Sakamoto as chief cabinet secretary on Wednesday, said Kaifu made the apology in a telephone call to thank her for serving as top government spokesperson in his first cabinet for half a year.

Since the 21-member all-male cabinet was formed, Moriyama has gone public with her appeal to install a woman in the cabinet through appearances on television news programs and talk shows targeted at women. Moriyama said she is concerned that the absence of female cabinet members will adversely affect Japan's international reputation, as well as the popularity of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party (LDP).

Moriyama was promoted from her appointment as Environment Agency chief shortly after Kaifu launched his first cabinet last August. Her predecessor, Tokuo Yamashita, resigned when the media got wind of an affair he allegedly had with a 21-year-old woman.

Moriyama had lobbied Kaifu and party leaders to include at least one female in Kaifu's new lineup. Moriyama said she was "disappointed" that Kaifu did not heed her advice, particularly since she and former Economic Planning Agency chief Sumiko Takahara had campaigned extensively on behalf of the party during one of its most difficult campaigns for House of Representatives in its 34 years of uninterrupted power. Kaifu was rewarded for the victory by being assured of staying in office as president of the party, a post which carries the prime ministership due to the LDP's majority in the powerful lower house.

Finance Minister Ryutaro Hashimoto, who also campaigned actively, was also retained at his previous post. "I was not dismissed because of mistakes, which has happened before in the case of men," she said in an interview with KYODO news service. "There is a prejudice against women."

New top government spokesman Sakamoto said that as a general rule qualified women in the cabinet are an asset because the public "feels closer" to women politicians. "But that is not to say that a woman must be in every cabinet, there are also political judgments," Sakamoto told a regularly scheduled news conference on Friday.

Kaifu included an unprecedented two women in his first cabinet after the LDP for the first time lost its majority in the House of Councillors elections last summer. The defeat came on the heel of sex and bribery scandals, and the introduction of an unpopular 3 percent consumption tax thought to be particularly despised by women. Political analysts said the postings for Moriyama and Takahara were made in part to counter the popularity of Japan Socialist Party Chairwoman Takako Doi, the first Japanese woman to lead a major political party.

Kaifu has told reporters that he selected a cabinet that would be adept at resolving domestic and international issues, "... and as a result no women were included." He said this does not mean he views women lightly, and that his policy of promoting equality of the sexes is unchanged.

Moriyama said in the interview that she has received several dozen letters and phone calls from supporters who were angered by Kaifu's move, and that she fears the support for the LDP may drop. "But fortunately we are not expecting a big election in the near future," she added.

Japan ranked 112th on a scale of 117 in an international comparison of women's representation in parliament compiled by FUJIN TENBO, a monthly on women's issues. The data, valid as of last June, showed that women represent 1.4 percent of the 512-seat House of Representatives. In the February 18 general election 12 women were elected, raising representation to 2.3 percent.

Kaifu, Bush Hold 'Summit' Talks in Palm Springs

Kaifu 'Fully Prepared'

OW0203130290 Tokyo KYODO in English 1219 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 2 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu left here Friday evening for two-day weekend summit talks with U.S. President George Bush in Palm Springs, California. Kaifu will hold a one-hour first round of talks with Bush on Friday and a two-hour second round on Saturday.

Asked by reporters before the departure if he was prepared for the summit, Kaifu said: "I am fully prepared. If there is any new information after takeoff I plan to study in the airplane."

Kaifu and Bush are expected to focus on bilateral economic disputes stemming from a trade imbalance of some 50 billion dollars a year in favor of Japan. Kaifu will tell Bush that ongoing bilateral trade talks, known as the structual impediments initiative (SII) talks, are urgent and important and will express his resolute determination to solve the trade issues, government sources said. The SII aims to resolve the bilateral trade imbalance through far-reaching structural reform by the two economic superpowers. The prime minister will pledge that Japan will expand public investment in projects such as the development of sewer systems and parks to improve Japan's living standard.

The United States requested at the third round of SII talks in February that Japan should boost spending on social infrustructure to 10 percent of its gross national product (GNP) within three to five years. The Japanese Government has checked the growth of public works spending since fiscal 1982 to rebuild Japan's deficit-ridden national finances. Last month's SII talks ended with little progress. The deadline for an interim report is early April and a conclusion is set for July.

The international situation, including the dramatic changes in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union, realigement of U.S. Forces stationed in Asia and the Pacific, and the strengthening of Japan-U.S. ties will be on the agenda in the summit talks. Kaifu will call for a detailed explanation of the U.S. plan to withdraw up to 6,000 U.S. troops from Japan. The plan was proposed by Defense Secretary Dick Cheney, who visited Tokyo last week, sources said.

The summit meeting was hastily arranged in an unprecedented way after Bush directly telephoned Kaifu last week without consultations with Foreign Ministry officials to congratulate him on his ruling Liberal Democratic Party's victory in the February 18 general election for the House of Representatives.

Talks Begin

OW0303021090 Tokyo KYODO in English 0107 GMT 3 Mar 90

[By Shiro Yoneyama]

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 2 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu opened talks with President George Bush Friday to improve the sensitive Japan-U.S. relationship and explore expansion of a "global partnership." Japanese officials said the two leaders discussed effective management of the Japanese-U.S. relationship which the United States says is inferior to American ties with other allies in Western Europe. Both Japanese and U.S. officials expressed fear that mutual animosity between the two economic powers over trade and investment are endangering the overall relationship.

Security was tight in and around the club at Morningside in Rancho Mirage, site of the "Summit in the Desert" between the Japanese and U.S. leaders. Kaifu flew into this desert resort earlier in the day from Los Angeles and was welcomed at the Palm Springs airport by Bush and his wife Barbara together with singer-turned-mayor Sonny Bono.

While Kaifu and Bush were talking about better coordination in bilateral relations, Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama and Secretary of State James Baker met separately to discuss more specific issues confronting both Tokyo and Washington, officials said. Kaifu and Bush were later joined by their foreign ministers in a plenary session which officials said would focus on defense and security in the Asia-Pacific region.

On Saturday, Japanese officials said the two leaders will review developments in the Soviet Union, Eastern Europe, China and Latin America before concluding the summit with talks on the thorniest of bilateral issues—trade. They said Japan will express concern during the summit about the yen's depreciation against the U.S. dollar, which, if left unchecked, could further widen the trade imbalance between the two countries. Economists said the weakening yen is one of the main reasons for recent volatility on the Tokyo Stock Exchange, the world's largest. After the Friday afternoon session, Bush will host a private dinner for Kaifu at retired publishing magnate Walter Annenberg's vast Sunnylands.

Kaifu Seeks Stable Rates

OW0303091490 Tokyo KYODO in English 0819 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 2 (KYODO)—Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu said Friday he will call for Western coordination to help stabilize foreign exchange rates in his talks with U.S. President George Bush on Saturday. He told reporters the yen's depreciation is a very serious matter for Japan, a country heavily dependent on external trade.

"I will request President Bush for cooperation among the major industrialized countries to bring about stability in foreign exchange markets," Kaifu said.

It is quite rare for a Japanese premier to discuss exchange rates because of serious impact his remarks might have on foreign exchange markets, analysts said. The U.S. dollar has appreciated against the Japanese currency in recent weeks, topping the 150 yen level for the first time in more than two years. Japanese officials have expressed fear that the yen's continued decline will further widen Japan's external surpluses and intensify trade tensions with the United States.

Kaifu said he will raise the exchange rate issue in his talks with Bush on Saturday partly because the two leaders already covered bilateral trade issues during the Friday session.

Structural, Trade Problems

OW0303042090 Tokyo KYODO in English 0307 GMT 3 Mar 90

[By Shiro Yoneyama]

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 2 KYODO—President George Bush urged Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu Friday to seriously negotiate the resolution of structural and trade problems which have aggravated the Japan-U.S. relationship. During a one-on-one session, Bush said he wants Japan-U.S. disputes over structural impediments and "Super 301" priority practices resolved, a Japanese official said.

The official said Bush underscored the importance of the settlement of these problems as the key to better management of Japanese-U.S. relations. At the same time, the official said, Kaifu and Bush agreed to strengthen bilateral cooperation in the fields of regional conflicts, educational and social issues, economic assistance to Eastern Europe and the aging societies of both countries.

Bush raised the structural and trade issues with Japan at the outset of a 40-minute tete-a-tete with Kaifu here despite concern here that too much pressure on the premier might undermine his domestic political standing. A senior Japanese official said Bush asked Kaifu to help resolve the disputes over satellites, forest products and supercomputers—areas where the U.S. alleges Japan maintains trade barriers. Under the Super 301 provision of the 1988 Omnibus Trade Act, the U.S. has identified Japan as a "priority" country with these priority practices which are subject to possible trade retaliation.

"I will seriously deal with the issues," the Japanese official quoted Kaifu as telling Bush. But U.S. officials said the Bush administration has been under constant pressure from angry U.S. legislators who are demanding punitive action against Japan for its huge trade surplus with the U.S. At the start of a subsequent 30-minute plenary session, Bush thanked the Japanese leader for accepting his invitation to come to Palm Springs.

Kaifu responded that he agreed to a hurriedly arranged meeting because of the importance Japan attaches to its relations with the U.S., the officials said. Kaifu went on to discuss the democratic movement in Eastern Europe and the need for Tokyo and Washington to cooperate in promoting freedom and democracy in the Asia-Pacific region. Bush said that the U.S., despite concern about trade tensions with Japan, appreciates Japan's economic aid to Hungary and Poland.

Japanese officials said Bush urged similar Japanese economic assistance to reform-minded Latin American countries. In addition, the officials said Bush praised Japanese financial support for stationing U.S. troops in Japan, in reference to Defense Secretary Dick Cheney's recent trip to Tokyo. Kaifu said his government plans to spend more for that purpose, Japanese officials said.

In a departure from past U.S. policy, Bush specifically acknowledged the Japanese desire to win the return of four Soviet-held islands off Hokkaido. Bush implied that he wants to continue discussions on the northern territories on Saturday, Japanese officials told reporters.

Kaifu flew into this desert resort earlier in the day from Los Angeles and was welcomed at the Palm Springs airport by Bush and his wife Barbara together with singer-turned-mayor Sonny Bono. Security was tight in and around the club at Morningside in Rancho Mirage, site of the "summit in the desert" between the Japanese and U.S. leaders. While Kaifu and Bush were talking about better coordination in bilateral relations, Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama and Secretary of State James Baker met separately prior to the plenary session to discuss more specific issues confronting both Tokyo and Washington, officials said.

After the Friday afternoon session, Bush will host a private dinner for Kaifu at retired publishing magnate Walter Annenberg's vast Sunnylands.

On Saturday, Japanese officials said the two leaders will also review developments in the Soviet Union, Eastern Europe, China and Latin America before concluding the summit with talks on the thorniest of bilateral issues—trade.

They said Japan will express concern during the summit about the yen's depreciation against the U.S. dollar, which, if left unchecked, could further widen the trade imbalance between the two countries. Economists said the weakening yen is one of the main reasons for recent volatility on the Tokyo Stock Exchange, the world's largest.

Kaifu, in power since last August as a compromise choice by the strife-torn Liberal Democratic Party [LDP] , said before departing from Tokyo that easing trade tensions with the United States is his top priority. But U.S. officials said they were doubtful about specific commitments from politically vulnerable Kaifu to help reduce the trade imbalance which came to 49 billion dollars in Japan's favor last year. Frustrated with the intractable U.S. trade gap, some U.S. legislators are calling for trade sanctions against Japan, saying the Asian country is operating on a different set of trade rules from the rest of the world.

Bush placed a telephone call to Kaifu last week after he steered the LDP to a solid victory in the February 18 general election and invited him to come to Palm Springs for the summit meeting. The call came hours after Japanese and U.S. trade officials failed to make progress during two days of talks on structural impediments to trade and investments in Japan.

Bush Proposes Framework

OW0303052690 Tokyo KYODO in English 0441 GMT 3 Mar 90

[By Shiro Yoneyama]

[Excerpt] Palm Springs, California, March 2 KYODO—President George Bush told Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu on Friday their "summit in the desert" will help lay a "conceptual framework" to strengthen bilateral relations. White House Press Secretary Marlin Fitzwater said Bush stressed the need for such a framework with Japan during his hour-long meeting with Kaifu.

"The President emphasized that this summit should lay the conceptual framework through which the two countries could realize the full potential of the already close bilateral relationship," Fitzwater said. Although Bush's framework idea was not clearly defined by his aides, the idea appeared aimed at consolidating the trans-Pacific relationship which is at a low point because of trade conflicts.

Japanese officials said Bush called on Kaifu to seriously negotiate the settlement of disputes over satellites, supercomputers and forest products as well as structural impediments to trade and investment in Japan.

Kaifu, regarded as a politically weak leader at home despite his Liberal Democratic Party's victory in a recent general election, promised to "seriously deal with the issues."

The summit opened at the club at Morningside in Rancho Mirage in this desert resort a week after the two countries inconclusively ended the latest round of Structural Impediments Initiative (SII) talks in Tokyo. The U.S. Commerce Department's latest trade data showing an annual trade deficit of 49 billion dollars with Japan also disappointed many Americans and angered some U.S. legislators.

Just before his 40-minute tete-a-tete with Kaifu, Bush said he considered the hurriedly arranged summit as "a quite significant gesture of friendship between our countries."

"We viewed that as an important display of your feeling" about the bilateral relationship, the President said. Kaifu nodded in apparent agreement, Japanese officials said.

Bush's "conceptual framework" idea also appeared to be a renewed effort by the administration to counter a "revisionist" argument that the U.S. should equate Japan's economic prowess with the Soviet military threat. To underscore the importance of Japan's role in America's Asia-Pacific strategy, Bush told Kaifu that the U.S. continues to support the Japanese claim to four Soviet-held islands off Hokkaido.

Bush's remarks about the so-called "northern territories" issue and a U.S. promise to keep pressing the Soviets on the matter were interpreted by Japanese officials as a counterbalance to U.S. demands on trade and structural problems with Japan.

"The pillars of the relationship are the U.S.-Japanese security relationship, the global partnership, and the bilateral economic relationship," the press secretary said Bush told Kaifu. Japanese and U.S. officials said Kaifu and Bush shared the highly positive view about the security relationship, noting it remains "the best guarantee for stability and prosperity in the Pacific region."

Despite concern in Japan, South Korea, the Philippines, and other countries in the Asia-Pacific region about military "adjustments," Bush assured the Japanese leader that they will not affect "either deterrence or stability, nor its commitment to its Asian allies."

"The two leaders discussed the issue of burden sharing, noting the need for suitable arrangements for balanced cost sharing," Fitzwater said. [passage omitted]

'International Situation' Discussed

OW0303092790 Tokyo KYODO in English 0854 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 2 (KYODO)—Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu said Friday he can give up the privilege of delivering a dinner speech because he spoke too many times during the recent general election campaign in Japan. President George Bush and other senior American officials and their spouses roared in laughter and clapped their hands.

Bush hosted the dinner for the visiting Japanese premier at the residence of billionaire and former publisher Walter Annenberg, a former U.S. ambassador to Britain. Annenberg's Sunnylands in Rancho Mirage has an 18-hole golf course and other facilities, and annual maintenance cost reaches 2 million dollars, including 500,000 dollars in water costs.

Japanese officials said Kaifu and Bush talked about international situation and other matters over dinner.

Also attending the dinner were First Lady Barbara, Japanese Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama, Secretary of State James Baker, Treasury Secretary Nicholas Brady, Commerce Secretary Robert Mosbacher and Trade Representative Carla Hills and their spouses. Sitting next to Kaifu on the right was Hills.

Kaifu saw the Annenberg collection of French paintings, including those of Renoir and Monet.

Kaifu Warned About Trade

OW0303110890 Tokyo KYODO in English 1053 GMT 3 Mar 90

[by Shiro Yoneyama]

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 2 (KYODO)—Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu received a strong warning from President George Bush Friday that Japan-U.S. trade disputes are making the management of the bilateral relationship very difficult. Bush invited Kaifu to this desert resort to issue the warning and at the same time to underscore the importance of U.S.-Japan relations in the global context, officials said.

They said Bush specifically asked Kaifu to seriously negotiate settlement of "Super 301" trade talks on satellites, supercomputers and forest products. The President also stressed the importance the U.S. attaches to a successful conclusion of the Structural Impediments Initiative (SII) talks aimed at dismantling or reducing structural barriers to trade and investment, the officials said. Bush conveyed to Kaifu tough sentiment in the U.S. Congress against Japan in demanding trade concessions, they said.

Kaifu later told reporters, "I have to ask the Japanese people to endure the pains" caused by opening up the Japanese market. But a highly-placed source said Kaifu rejected the talks with the U.S. on satellites, supercomputers and forest products under an American threat of retaliation. U.S. trade officials said they are not concerned about the definition of these talks with Japan so long as they produce tangible progress.

Bush opened his hurriedly arranged meeting with Kaifu at the club at Morningside in Rancho Mirage by thanking the Japanese leader for accepting his invitation at such a short notice. Kaifu, Bush and their top deputies also addressed defense issues and bilateral cooperation in ending regional conflicts during their one-on-one and plenary sessions.

After a private dinner at retired publishing magnate Walter Annenberg's residence, Kaifu told reporters he will seek Bush's help to bring about stability in foreign exchange markets. "Wild currency fluctuations are not good," Kaifu said as he emphasized the need for coordination among the major industrialized nations in overcoming the exchange rate problem.

The talks Friday between the two leaders, however, gave no indication of an imminent resolution of the trade and structural problems. After expressing America's trade concern at the outset of the summit meeting, Bush explained his desire to expand areas of mutual benefit, saying the Japan-U.S. security relationship remains "the best guarantee for stability and prosperity in the Pacific region."

Some American critics of Japanese trade policies consider Japan as a threat to U.S. security interests. "The President emphasized that this summit should lay the conceptual framework through which the two countries could realize the full potential of the already close bilateral relationship," White House Press Secretary Marlin Fitzwater said. American officials said the framework should be designed to realize better relations between Tokyo and Washington in trade as well as in defense.

Secretary of State James Baker has advocated a "new Pacific partnership" with Japan and other countries in the region to promote democracy. Sweeping changes which have occurred in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union have eluded many Asian countries, including China and North Korea.

Bush told Kaifu that the U.S. will continue to seize every opportunity to demand the return of four Soviet-held islands to Japanese sovereignty. The two leaders will discuss the "northern territories" issue, environment and other problems as well as exchange rate fluctuations Saturday before concluding their second meeting in six months. Bush aides said a successful meeting with Kaifu will pave the way for a productive economic summit of the world's seven largest democracies in Houston, Texas in July.

Nakayama, Baker 'Cautious' on PRC

OW0303233590 Tokyo KYODO in English 2311 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 3 KYODO—Japanese Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama and U.S. Secretary of State James Baker agreed Saturday to take a cautious approach over the resumption of regular economic aid to China.

A Japanese spokesman said Baker told Nakayama that U.S. aid to China is currently limited to humanitarian assistance. The U.S. Export-Import Bank has announced a 9.75 million dollar loan to China National Offshore Oil Corp. and a 23.1 million dollar loan to the Shanghai transportation system.

Nakayama agreed with Baker that China should not be isolated from the world community and said Japan, as China's biggest aid donor, will closely monitor decisions by the World Bank and other international lending institutions on aid to China. The World Bank recently decided to resume economic assistance to China, suspended since the military crackdown on pro-democracy demonstrators in Beijing in June last year. The Bank is providing China with 30 million dollars in aid for earthquake relief and a 60 million dollar loan for agricultural development.

During their hour-long meeting, Nakayama and Baker—here to attend the summit meeting of Priue Minister Toshiki Kaifu and President George Bush—also discussed Cambodia, North Korea, and Japan's claim to four Soviet-held islands off Hokkaido as well as the big trade gap between Japan and the U.S., the spokesman said. The spokesman said Nakayama pledged Japanese efforts to ease trade tensions with the U.S. Nakayama called for more frequent exchanges between Japanese and U.S. legislators, citing successful lawmakers' exchanges between Japan and the 12-nation European Community.

Exchange Rate Agreement

OW0403025390 Tokyo KYODO in English 0132 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 3 KYODO—Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu and U.S. President George Bush agreed Saturday on close cooperation to stabilize the volatile exchange rate between the yen and the dollar, a Japanese official said. Kaifu and Bush reaffirmed on the second and final day of their meeting in Palm Springs their commitment to ensuring stability in foreign exchange markets, where the yen has been weakening rapidly against the dollar, said the official, who is traveling with Kaifu. The official, who spoke on condition of anonymity, emphasized that the latest agreement is a bilateral one separate from the accord among the Group of Seven industrial nations [words indistinct] coordination on currency rates. Referring to specific measures to stem the yen's downswing, the official hinted that Japan and the United States will step up intervention in world currency markets to support the yen.

"Both Japan and the United States have liquidity in hand enough to conduct intervention," the official told reporters. Asked to comment on reports that some U.S. monetary officials are in favor of a weaker yen, the official said Kaifu and Bush did not discuss the level of currency rates, but he noted that the U.S. Government does not adopt such a view.

The dollar has gone up sharply against the yen recently, hitting its highest level in more than two years in New York on Friday, where it was quoted in late trading at 150.30-40 yen, up 0.50 yen from Thursday's close there.

Kaifu 'Satisfied' With Talks

OW0403015790 Tokyo NHK General Television Network in Japanese 2250 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Interview with Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu by unidentified Japanese correspondents in Palm Springs, California, on 3 March—recorded; carried within an unscheduled NHK news program on the conclusion of Kaifu's talks with U.S. President George Bush—Kaifu is shown standing, addressing a group of Japanese reporters]

[Text] [Reporter] You have completed yet another visit to the United States. What are your impressions after the conclusion of your talks?

[Kaifu] We spent over six hours in summit talks, including the time spent on meals. So we had sufficient time to exchange views, not only on the international situation, but also on problems related to the world economy. I am very satisfied, and I feel that the talks were of great significance.

[Reporter] My question concerns the focal issue; namely, the Structural Impediments Initiative talks. It has been reported that President Bush suggested that there should be political guidance, and that Secretary Baker demanded that there should be political decisions. That suggestion and demand seem to be hard to deal with. What is your opinion?

[Kaifu] Well, from the very beginning, the President said that we were not going to engage in any negotiations, nor make any decisions. Because he had expressed the wish for frank talks, we were able to exchange views on various problems. As noted in today's press remarks, the talks have confirmed an understanding about and appraisal of the current situation in which the Japanese side has been making efforts to increase its imports. However, concerning the issues, I stated that because they are related to our efforts to independently improve the quality of our people's livelihood, we are tackling them as most urgent problems. I also have clearly stated my views on the issues in my policy speech, which I delivered at the Diet session. In this connection, I have informed them about our determination to tackle the issues seriously.

Because the next few months will be of great importance, we agreed that our two nations must make efforts during this period before we arrive at interim and final decisions. While some issues call for efforts on the part of the United States, Japan also must do its utmost to settle various issues. It is quite natural that we will continue with our serious efforts in various forms. I believe that the efforts will lead directly to an improvement in the quality of the Japanese people's livelihood.

[Reporter] Mr. Prime Minister, as you have just mentioned, I believe that there is not much time left now; only one month before the interim report is issued. What do you think of that?

[Kaifu] Yes, you are quite correct. President Bush also noted today as well as previously in our talks that only a few months remain before the interim and final reports are issued. In order to work out the interim report, I will do my best, upon my return to Japan, to give instructions to the ministries concerned. I am determined to state my views and impressions frankly and to do my best in all seriousness.

Kaifu Statement After Talks

OW0403003490 Tokyo KYODO in English 2358 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 3 KYODO—Following is the text of remarks to the press which Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu made Saturday following two rounds of talks with U.S. President George Bush in Palm Springs, California.

George,

1. Thank you very much for your warm remarks. First of all, I would like to express my appreciation for the heart-warming hospitality extended to me by you and Mrs. Bush. I am particularly pleased to have had the opportunity to come together in scenic Palm Springs and to discuss issues at such length that our two countries face and that relate to the peace and prosperity of the world.

2. My meeting with you was a meaninfgul opportunity to discuss coordination between Japan and the U.S. as we move into a new era in the turbulent international situation in search of a new order based on freedom and democracy. I am fully satisfied that I was able to share fundamental thoughts with you through an in-depth exchange of views.

3. I value very highly the careful but bold initiatives taken by the President to foster desirable changes in the East-West relations and to promote arms control and disarmament negotiations. I am determined that Japan must share responsibility from the standpoint of its being one of the countries who are responsible for maintaining and strengthening international order.

During my recent visit to Europe, I have pledged, in concrete terms, support to the East European countries who are seeking to establish freedom and democracy and introduce market economies. On the German reunification issue, the President explained to me that he conveyed the U.S. position to the Federal Republic of Germany at the recent meeting between the President and Chancellor Kohl concerning the adherence of the unified Germany to NATO and the continued presence of U.S. forces on German soil. I expressed my appreciation for his explanation and expressed my admiration for the efforts by the President.

4. The President and I exchanged views on the Asia-Pacific situation and we shared the view that the diplomacy of new thinking of the Soviet Union needs to be actively applied in this region as well, and that it is important for both Japan and the U.S. to endeavor together to ensure the political stability and economic prosperity of this region.

5. This year marks the 30th anniversary of the conclusion of the Japan-U.S. Security Treaty. Recognizing the roles played by the Japan-U.S. security arrangements for peace and stability of Japan as well as the Asia-Pacific region, I, together with the President, confirmed the increasing importance of the treaty into the future. Furthermore, the President and I shared the view that the Japan- U.S. security arrangements continue to be the important basis of Japan-U.S. cooperation in the search for peace through international situation. I value the continued role of the U.S. in this region as a Pacific power, which is irreplaceable by any other country. I expressed to the President my determination to extend the cooperation required to secure the continued smooth operation of the Japan-U.S. security arrangements, including host-nation support for U.S. forces in Japan.

6. With regard to Japan-U.S. economic relations, the President and I agreed to continuously enhance our relations with the understanding that the sound development of economic relations between our two countries is indispensable to the development of not only our economies but that of the world economy. Although negative aspects of issues and problems in our bilateral economic relations tend to be emphasized, as the President said with profound insight, the two markets are extemely large for each of us, and our economies are moving in the right directions, due to the adjustment efforts in the past several years. Both the U.S. budget deficit and Japan's current surplus are being reduced, and, their ratios to GNP have been halved. However, the imbalances are still very large, and we should continue to work harder.

The SII [Structural Impediments Initiative] is extremely important to consolidate this positive trend. I am determined to firmly tackle structural reforms of Japan as one of the top priorities of my new cabinet with a view to improving the quality of Japanese life with further stress on the consumer-oriented economy. I hope that the U.S. on its part will promote structural adjustment, as the President has just said. I told the President of my determination to maintain such policies as expansion of domestic demand, improvement of market access, and deregulation.

The President and I agreed that both Japan and the U.S. will make the maximum efforts for the early solution of pending issues in the spirit of "cooperation and joint efforts" between our two countries. The President expressed (the view) that Japan and the U.S. have worked closely in dealing with debt problems and economic policy coordination in exchange markets.

The President's statement convinces me to make maximum efforts for Japan-U.S. cooperation in these areas, including in exchange markets.

7. Having in mind that our solid bilateral relations are indispensable to the future stability and prosperity of the world, the President and I shared the recognition of the importance of consolidating our bilateral relations to be the constructive cooperation. In this context, we shared the recognition that it is important and necessary to further strengthen and expand the constructive relations

in the 1990s including educational and cultural exchanges, science and technology cooperation, and two-way technology transfers.

8. U.S.-Japan relations of today, transcending our bilateral framework, have acquired the significance of a global partnership with responsibilities for tasks facing the world. The President and I welcomed that the Japan-U.S. global partnership is bearing specific fruit in such a broad range of fields as the response to regional problems, the management of the world economy, economic cooperation for developing countries and debt problems, the environment, drugs and the fight against international terrorism.

On the problem of drugs in particular, I highly appreciate the series of initiatives of the President, and the courageous determination shown at the Cartagena drug summit. I expressed my determination to the President that Japan would actively participate in the international efforts to eradicate illicit drugs.

9. I conveyed my intention to the President to promptly implement concrete measures in support of the democratic government in Nicaragua and my belief that an early economic recovery is important for the stabilization of Panama. I expressed Japan's position that Japan would look into economic assistance for the reconstruction of the region, as the peace process in Central America progresses.

10. The development of the South Africa situation contains the possibility toward dismantling apartheid. The President and I agree that Japan and the U.S. will continue to consult with each other on how to eliminate apartheid.

11. This year marks the final year of the Uruguay round. The President and I agreed that the successful conclusion of the negotiations is extremely important for the fight against protectionism and for the construction of the basis for the continued progress of the world economy as we move toward the 21st century. The President and I reaffirmed our conviction that we should closely cooperate for the success of the round.

12. Japan and the U.S. are faced with enormous challenges and opportunities in the strong current of history. Having in mind the significance of the Japan-U.S. partnership as a foundation for the stability of the world, I am fully determined to courageously pave the way together with the President toward the 21st century.

'Disagreements' Noted

OW0403005990 Tokyo KYODO in English 0038 GMT 4 Mar 90

[By Shiro Yoneyama]

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 3 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu ended two days of talks with President George Bush on Saturday with a pledge to work for a better Japan-U.S. relationship. But no specific agreement came out of the "summit in the desert" here, and senior Japanese officials acknowledged that the two countries were divided over key trade issues.

Despite disagreements over satellites, forest products, and supercomputers, and over the Structural Impediments Initiative (SII), Bush told reporters, he was "encouraged" by the talks with Kaifu. Kaifu said he was "very satisfied" with the six hours of talks with Bush and his top political and economic advisers. "We've got to do more," Bush said after seeing Kaifu off at the club at Morningside in Rancho Mirage. He added that "new energy on both sides" is needed to settle the trade disputes between them.

In his departure statement, Kaifu said, "I am determined that Japan must share responsibility from the standpoint of its being one of the countries who are responsible for maintaining and strengthening international order." Kaifu said Japan's external imbalances are "still very large." But Kaifu said the two nations' economies are moving in the right direction due to adjustment efforts in the past several years. The prime minister said, "Both the U.S. budget deficit and Japan's current surplus are being reduced, and, their ratio's to GNP have been halved. However, the imbalances are still very large, and we should continue to work harder."

"The SII is extremely important to consolidate this positive trend," the premier said. "I am determined to firmly tackle structural reforms of Japan as one of the top priorities of my new cabinet." The latest round of bilateral talks on the SII ended in Tokyo on February 23 without any apparent progress. An interim report on the initiative, which is aimed at removing structural barriers to trade and investment in both countries, is due to be submitted by negotiators to the two governments in April.

Japanese officials told reporters Kaifu did not make any specific commitments in his meeting with Bush, which was characterized by the U.S. press as "trade talks." Asked if the hurriedly arranged meeting with the Japanese leader produced enough results to counter protectionism in Congress, Bush said, "I hope so, I don't know. It depends on results."

A number of U.S. lawmakers had written to Bush prior to the Japan-U.S. summit, asking him to get tough on Japan. Bush said he conveyed "a sense of urgency" to resolve the trade problems with Japan in his dialogue with Kaifu. Bush, however, vigorously defended Japanese investment in the U.S., saying it means more jobs for American people. "Japan is a key player" in the international community, the President said, adding that the U.S. and Japan, together with the 12-nation European Community, can forge a triangular relationship for the benefit of the entire world.

Although Kaifu and Bush apparently made little tangible progress in their trade talks, they did find a lot of common ground in security and defense, foreign aid, world affairs, and other areas. During the Saturday morning session, Kaifu sought U.S. cooperation in bringing stability to foreign exchange markets, where the yen has taken a drubbing in recent weeks.

Treasury Secretary Nicholas Brady told Kaifu the U.S. is committed to Group of Seven (G-7) policy coordination for exchange rate stability, according to a high-ranking Japanese official. The official said Brady welcomed Japanese assistance in implementing the debt reduction strategy named after him, the "Brady plan," to help developing nations. Kaifu told Brady he will convey the message to Finance Minister Ryutaro Hashimoto, the official said.

At his press conference, Bush hailed Japan's support for the democratic movement in Latin American countries such as Panama and Nicaragua. Bush said his "conceptual framework" is a global approach toward issues of mutual concern to the U.S., Japan, and the European Community.

Bush described U.S. relations with Japan as being "terribly important," stressing the need to keep that relationship on track. He specifically urged Kaifu to demonstrate his "political support" for the SII to ensure its success. Launched last July, the SII is viewed by "trade hawks" on Capitol Hill with growing skepticism. Bush also called for an early resolution of trade disputes over satellites, forest products, supercomputers, and semiconductors.

Kaifu spoke Friday of the "global partnership" between Tokyo and Washington. He told Bush during the concluding session of talks Saturday he is looking forward to Bush's "leadership" at the annual economic summit of seven major industrial nations in Houston, Texas, in July.

Bush, referring to domestic problems in both countries, reportedly told Kaifu, "Each of us must go an extra mile."

Kaifu and Bush, joined by some of their top officials, spent Saturday morning exchanging views on China, the two Germanys, and the Soviet Union. The final full session of talks followed a separate meeting between Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama and Secretary of State James Baker. Nakayama and Baker expressed caution about a rapid resumption of economic assistance to China, a Japanese spokesman said. Nakayama acknowledged that the SII is "the most important issue" in Japan-U.S. economic relations.

"But the SII is very broad and some of the issues are not realistic," a Foreign Ministry official quoted Nakayama as telling Baker. Bush told Kaifu and other Japanese officials he is asking Baker to map out a strategy for expanding areas of policy coordination. These potential areas of closer Japan-U.S. coordination include the fight against drugs and terrorism, environmental protection, human rights, and the prevention of a growth in protectionism, according to Japanese officials.

Trade Not To Affect Security

OW0403034290 Tokyo KYODO in English 0322 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 3 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu and U.S. President George Bush pledged Saturday to ensure that bilateral security arrangements, the cornerstone of Japan's postwar diplomacy, are not poisoned by acrimony over trade issues. The two leaders made a point of referring to the Japan-U.S. Security Treaty, 30 years old this year, in statements they made to the press following two days of talks that were largely devoted to easing tensions stemming from trade wranglings.

"The President and I shared the view that Japan-U.S. security arrangements continue to be the important basis of Japan-U.S. cooperation," Kaifu said in his departure statement.

Bush, in his own remarks to the press, said the United States attaches "great importance, the greatest importance, to its security and political alliance with Japan." The Japan-U.S. Security Treaty "has become even more important to ensuring continued peace and prosperity" in Asia and the Pacific at a time of great changes in the world, he said.

The two leaders devoted the first round of talks Friday primarily to security issues before they moved to the thorny trade issues in Saturday's talks.

Kaifu said in his departure statement that he had told Bush of Japan's determination to extend cooperation in securing the smooth operation of the bilateral security arrangements, including host-nation support for U.S. forces in Japan.

Washington is pressing Tokyo to pay more than the 2.4 billion dollars it contributes to the cost of stationing U.S. troops in Japan, officially put at 6 billion dollars a year. U.S. Defense Secretary Dick Cheney told Japanese leaders during a trip to Tokyo last month that Japan-U.S. trade disputes caused him concern "for the continued good health of our overall relations." The U.S. plans to cut 10 percent of its 120,000 troops in Asia, which would mean a reduction of about 5,000 personnel in Japan. Bush reassured Kaifu that the proposed troop cuts would not affect the U.S. military deterrence capability in the region.

The U.S. "is and will remain a Pacific power," Bush said.

Summit Analysis

OW0403105290 Tokyo KYODO in English 1000 GMT 4 Mar 90

["Summit Analysis: Kaifu's Political Leadership To Be Tested at Home (by Shiro Yoneyama)"—KYODO headline]

[Text] Palm Springs, California, March 3 KYODO—Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu flew home on Saturday after giving a major promise to settle economic disputes with the United States.

U.S. President George Bush used the two-day weekend summit with Kaifu at this California resort to press him to demonstrate his "political leadership" by steering bilateral talks on removing strategic impediments to trade and investment toward resolution.

As was widely expected, Kaifu did not bring with him any specific concessions for freer trade of supercomputers, forest products, satellites or structural impediments initiative (SII) talks, both of which were of major concern to Washington. Despite his widely acclaimed eloquence, Kaifu also did not clearly spell out a direction in which he wants to guide his country. Kaifu, however, vowed efforts to settle outstanding economic disputes, saying: "I am determined to firmly tackle structural reforms of Japan as one of the top priorities of my new cabinet with a view to improving the quality of Japanese life."

This was taken to mean Kaifu has committed himself to coordinating Japan's domestic political, bureaucratic and business interests with a view to an early successful conclusion of current trade disputes with the United States.

"The proof of the pudding is in the eating," President Bush said when asked if his quickly arranged summit with Kaifu could lead to results to stave off protectionism in Congress.

Bush and other U.S. officials believe it does not matter who is in power in Japan as long as Japan does what the U.S. wants it to do—open its markets and radically narrow the trade imbalance between the two economic powers. Bush, who is under constant pressure from "trade hawks" on Capitol Hill to get tough on Japan, did underscore the need for Tokyo and Washington to solve their key trade disputes. To show his commitment to resolving them, Bush said Trade Representative Carla Hills, Commerce Secretary Robert Mosbacher, Treasury Secretary Nicholas Brady or Secretary of State James Baker "will be on the next plane if it will help solve this problem." "We just need new energy on both sides," the President said.

While pressing Kaifu hard on trade matters, Bush tried to stress Japan-U.S. solidarity at a time of sweeping changes in Eastern Europe, the Soviet Union and now Latin America. With his foreign aid policy handicapped by budgetary restraint, the President pleaded with Kaifu to extend economic aid to countries such as Panama and Nicaragua.

Kaifu readily agreed to offer help, a gesture Bush said will improve the image of Japan among Americans who see Japan as a nation which lacks direction but is on a prime real estate buying spree.

"I conveyed my intention to the President to promptly implement concrete measures in support of the new democratic government in Nicaragua and my belief that an early economic recovery is important for the stabilization of Panama," Kaifu said.

Bush's unexpected invitation to Kaifu also came at a time of growing outcries against Japan from so-called "revisionists" advocating a rethinking of U.S. policy toward Japan. The book "The Japan That Can Say 'No'," coauthored by Sony Corp. Chairman Akio Morita and senior Liberal Democratic Party politician Shintaro Ishihara, has also strengthened the position of the revisionists who believe "Japan is now public enemy No. 1 instead of the Soviet Union."

During the two days of talks at the club at Morningside in Rancho Mirage, Bush proposed a "trialogue" encompassing the U.S., Japan and the 12-nation European Community (EC) to enhance global economic and political policy coordination. Observers see the concept as a fresh American attempt to consolidate the three-way relationship to deal with issues with global implications such as third world debt and the environment. The trialogue is also viewed as a means of facilitating a smooth transition from the Cold War era and at the same time preventing the EC and Japan from forming a "fortress Europe" or yen bloc in their regions. The partnership also ties in well with Japan's longstanding desire to become a full-fledged player in the international community in lieu of a mere export-driven economy.

Kaifu, in his talks with Bush and in remarks before his departure from the U.S., pledged to work seriously toward achieving higher standards of living for the Japanese people. A significant number of outstanding issues to define the nature of shared concern between Japan and the U.S. A sampling would include China, the Philippines, Cambodia, and the Soviet Union, to name a few.

Japan and the U.S., together with the EC and Canada, have cooperated closely in alleviating Third World debt, achieving foreign exchange stability and fighting the war on drugs.

The message Bush most wanted to convey to Kaifu was summed up simply in his statement, "Let each of us go the extra mile to ensure the quality of our new relationship."

For Kaifu, who is at home seen as politically vulnerable, however, that extra mile could well mean the end of his career as prime minister. And that essentially is the "Japan problem."

Kaifu Denies Specific Commitments

OW0503093690 Tokyo KYODO in English 0916 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 5 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu on Monday said that he did not make any specific commitment in his talks with U.S. President George Bush on bilateral issues between the two countries. Kaifu made the remark in a meeting with senior Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) officials. He asked for the cooperation of the ruling party officials, however, in tackling structural reforms in Japan.

"I would ask the party to join forces in resolving the pending issues," Kaifu said. The prime minister said he told Bush he would do his utmost to settle problems raised at the Structural Impediments Initiatives (SII) talks and on other economic issues. But Kaifu stressed that he did not make any commitments on specific issues during the summit talks.

Meanwhile, Ichiro Ozawa, the secretary general of the ruling party, said, "Talking and making commitments are different things." Ozawa told reporters the government must take the initiative in coordinating efforts to settle the problems. The LDP will support the government initiatives, Ozawa added.

Kaifu Pledge Criticized

OW0303160890 Tokyo KYODO in English 1425 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Atami, Shizuoka Pref., March 3 KYODO—Japan Socialist Party [JSP] Secretary General Tsuruo Yamaguchi on Saturday criticized Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu for his "pledge" to the U.S. to respond positively to its request to resolve trade disputes between the two countries.

Yamaguchi, here to attend a meeting of senior JSP officials, said Kaifu created a problem by making a new "pledge" to U.S. President George Bush without carefully examining the President's request for positive action on what the U.S. called barriers to trade in satellites, supercomputers, and forest products as well as structural impediments to trade and investment. He said the problem of dismantling or reducing structural barriers raised by the U.S. in recent Japan-U.S. Structural Impediments Initiative (SII) talks in Tokyo should be solved by Japan itself rather than the country being pressed to do so by Washington. Yamaguchi also said it is strange that Kaifu did not raise the U.S. problems on trade and budget deficit in his talks with Bush in Palm Springs, California.

Kaifu Tells Doi No Promises Made to Bush

OW0503131990 Tokyo KYODO in English 1252 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 5 KYODO—Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu said in the Diet on Monday that he made no concessions on trade issues during a weekend meeting with U.S. President George Bush. "We did not try to negotiate or arrive at any special agreement," Kaifu said in response to a question in parliament by Japan Socialist Party (JSP) Chairwoman Takako Doi. "As you know we did not touch at all on Super 301 provisions, the Large-Scale Retail Stores Law, or the rice market," Kaifu said.

Bush told reporters after the two-day meeting with Kaifu that he had called for an early resolution of bilateral trade disputes on satellites, forest products, and supercomputers—items which have been targeted for possible retaliation by the "Super 301" clause of the 1988 U.S. Trade Law. Bush said he also urged Kaifu to demonstrate his "political leadership" in order to resolve Structural Impediments Initiative (SII) talks aimed at harmonizing business practices between the two countries.

In the SII talks the U.S. has asked Japan to dismantle the Retail Store Law, saying the legislation interferes with smooth marketing of U.S. products here.

Top opposition leader Doi warned Kaifu against making promises behind the backs of the Japanese people. "When striving for international harmony it is important not to say one thing overseas, and another at home," she said.

Earlier Monday, Kaifu told senior Liberal Democratic Party (LDP) officials that he made no specific promises to Bush during their meeting in California. Kaifu said he and Bush stressed the importance of strong bilateral relations for stability of the world economy. The discussions, held in Palm Springs, California, were focused primarily on global cooperation in areas such as the global environment, Third World debt, Terrorism, and the narcotics trade, he said. The two leaders also reconfirmed the importance of security pact during the eight hours of talks, Kaifu said.

He assured the Diet that efforts by the two countries to reduce the persistent bilateral trade imbalance have started to take effect. "As a result of our expansion of imports our trade surplus has fallen under the 50 billion dollar line to the 49 billion dollar level. Even the U.S. President himself has acknowledged this symbol of our effort," Kaifu said. He said that a decrease of the U.S. budget deficit is also an auspicious sign for troubled trade relations. Kaifu said that he hoped an increase in exchanges among lawmakers would help further defray trade tensions.

Kaifu defended Japan's increasing overseas investments, which Komeito Chairman Koshiro Ishida noted have come under attack for "impoverished philosophy" in the aftermath of recent highly publicized deals. "Decisions on overseas investments should basically be left up to private enterprise," Kaifu told Ishida. "As a government we hope that companies will be good corporate citizens and make contributions to the local community," he said.

The prime minister was noncommittal about the future of defense expenditures, which in the proposed budget for fiscal 1990 rose 6.1 percent, topping 4 trillion yen for the first time. "The security situation in the Asia-Pacific region is different from that in Europe. It is more complicated and less stable," he said. Doi, JSP chairwoman, had challenged him to reduce spending in order to promote regional peace.

Kaifu said in the next midterm defense program, expected to begin in fiscal 1991, expenditures would depend on international developments and on Japan's own budget constrictions.

Kaifu also rejected a proposal by Doi to introduce a law on official development assistance in order to establish a philosophy for rapidly growing aid programs.

Kaifu said he hopes to promote trade and cultural relations with the Soviet Union, but added that Japan still plans to maintain its policy of not separating economic and political policies. He also reiterated Japan's intention to expand further dialogue in a bid for a "balanced expansion" of relations.

Doi urged Kaifu to move ahead on relations with North and South Korea by normalizing ties with Pyongyang, and to resolve the issue of the status of third-generation descendants of Koreans brought to Japan before Korea was liberated from Japan after World War II. Japan and South Korea have been discussing the legal status of third-generation Koreans, living in Japan, which has not yet been resolved.

Kaifu said he agrees with a statement made last March by Noboru Takeshita, in which the then prime minister expressed "deep regret and remorse over our past relation" to "all Korean people."

"We must overcome the past and build friendly relations," Kaifu said.

On the contentious 3 percent consumption tax, Kaifu said he considers his Liberal Democratic Party victory in House of Representative polls February 18 a sign of support for his party's revision plan. The revised version, unveiled last December, exempts foodstuffs from the tax at the retail level, and reduces the rate to 1.5 percent at the production and wholesale levels.

Spending on births and funerals, school entrance fees, and welfare also would be exempted.

Kaifu invited opposition parties to debate the proposed tax revision in parliament, but turned down their request to freeze or completely eliminate the tax, first introduced last April.

Kaifu, LDP Officials Discuss U.S. Trade

OW0503041690 Tokyo KYODO in English 0358 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 5 KYODO—Following two days of summit talks with U.S. President George Bush, Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu met with Liberal Democratic Party [LDP] officials Monday to discuss the schedule for resolving thorny trade talks with the United States, officials said.

Top government spokesman Misoji Satamoto told a press conference the prime minister regards economic friction with the United States as a most important issue, and will "exert leadership and resolve" to find solutions. The chief cabinet secretary did not mention whether Kaifu would propose any new initiatives on talks known as Structural Impediments Initiative (SII), which are aimed at making business practices in the two economic superpowers more compatible. The spokesman said weekend discussions with President Bush had reconfirmed personal trust between the two leaders and were "very meaningful." He added that discussions on global cooperation—and not trade disputes—occupied most of the eight-plus hours of meetings.

Sakamoto welcomed Bush's proposal to set up a new trilateral forum among the United States, Japan and Europe. "In this rapidly changing world, we need to increase the scale of discussions among the three sides," he said.

In the Palm Springs summit on Friday and Saturday, Bush pressed Kaifu to display "political leadership" in resolving economic disputes. Kaifu promised to "firmly tackle structural reforms of Japan as one of the top priorities" of his cabinet.

Policymakers Laud Exchange Rate Talks

OW0403025890 Tokyo KYODO in English 0244 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 4 KYODO—Japan's monetary policymakers Sunday lauded the Japan-U.S. summit talks for reaffirming policy coordination in stabilizing currency rates. A Finance Ministry official said it is significant that currency issues were on the summit agenda now that the yen has been weakening rapidly against the dollar.

The official made the comment after Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu and U.S. President George Bush ended their two-day summit in Palm Springs, California, with a reaffirmation of their commitment to ensure stability in the yen-dollar rate. "Talking about currency issues at the summit talks should appeal to the markets that both sides are totally against the rapid fall of the yen against the dollar", the official said on condition of anonymity.

The official said he expects the agreement to stabilize currency rates to defuse speculation that Japan and the United States are divided over the level of the yen-dollar rate because of slower intervention by the Federal Reserve Bank of New York than the Bank of Japan.

Currency dealers, however, are skeptical of the impact of the Kaifu-Bush talks, saying market sentiment toward the dollar remains bullish. One dealer said there would be temporary effects without specific reference to measures aimed at halting the yen's fall as Kaifu and Bush only showed their attitudes toward currency rates. "How their commitment is strong will be tested on the market after the weekend," he said.

Officials on U.S. View of Soviet Foreign Policy

OW0503113090 Tokyo KYODO in English 1111 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 5 KYODO—Soviet foreign policy is becoming increasingly influenced by public opinion, a top Japanese Foreign Ministry official indicated Monday.

The official, speaking on condition of anonymity, said the view, as expressed by American officials at the recent U.S.-Japan summit in Palm Springs, California, "left a great impression on me."

Another senior ministry official said he was unaware of whether the view was put forward by President George Bush or Secretary of State James Baker, but concurred that public opinion "is gaining importance in the Soviet Union."

The officials did not elaborate on the responses of either Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu or Foreign Minister Taro Nakayama to the American assessment.

Soviet officials, faced with persistent Japanese demands for the return of four northern islands seized after World War II, have recently begun stressing the need to comply with public opinion.

Soviet Foreign Ministry spokesman Gennadiy Gerasimov told reporters in Manila and Tokyo last month that a recent poll showed that some 90 percent of Soviet citizens oppose making any territorial concessions to Japan. A Japanese Foreign Ministry official Monday called Moscow's opinion survey "unreliable" and said Soviet citizens "lack the information to judge for themselves what is correct and what is not correct." He said if the citizens were given access to accurate information on the historical and legal aspects of the territorial dispute, "maybe the (poll) results would be rather different."

But Gerasimov, responding to a similar suggestion at a press conference last month, said Soviet citizens already have access to a wide range of views on the issue. He said the figures for those opposed would rise to 99 percent if the issue were more thoroughly examined by survey respondents.

Defense Chief Comments on U.S. Troop Cuts

OW0403121390 Tokyo KYODO in English 1033 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 4 KYODO—Newly-appointed Director General of the Defense Agency Yozo Ishikawa on Sunday dismissed U.S. troop cuts announced late last month as slight but said that Japan should boost its financial contribution to the forces.

Ishikawa, appointed to Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu's second cabinet last Wednesday, also said keeping military spending in the range of 1 percent of Japan's gross national product (GNP) was good as a "psychological goal" in an interview with the KYODO news service released Monday. Representing a west Tokyo district which includes the U.S. Yokota Air Base, Ishikawa had been a deputy chairman for the ruling party's committee on U.S. base affairs.

The 64-year-old defense head said 10 percent reductions tabled by visiting U.S. Secretary of Defense Dick Cheney last month were "not very large." The cuts are to total 5,000-6,000 troops over the next three years.

Previous Director General Juro Matsumoto had stressed that "streamlining and efficiency" were the purpose of U.S. cuts, which would not reduce defensive strength.

Cheney also sought a greater Japanese contribution to the forces' upkeep but mentioned no specific figure. Japan now pays some 40 percent of the total 6 billion dollar cost for the troops.

Turning toward future Japan-U.S. defense links, Ishikawa said it was not simply a matter of deciding whether the role of the Bilateral Security Treaty was good or bad. The treaty should be "studied" as international conditions change, Ishikawa said. "I personally have not given any consideration to a revision (of the treaty)," he said.

Critics of the treaty have questioned its necessity in the face of a lessening threat from the Soviet Union and the shift toward democracy in the East European bloc.

The democratic wave sweeping Eastern Europe, while not without impact, would be difficult to duplicate in Asia, Ishikawa said. "In geopolitical terms and otherwise (Asia) is different," he said. The North Korean threat and the Kampuchean conflict, he said, continued to trouble the region. Ishikawa also dismissed the significance of troop reductions in Soviet Asia as a minimal part of total armaments accumulated since the 1960s. Countering the Soviet military threat is cited as the chief purpose of the Japanese Self Defense Force's military modernization plans.

Ishikawa said the pending three-to-five-year draft plan on building up the forces would "naturally" concentrate on front-line weapons systems but also pour funds into facilities for support troops. The agency's budget will top 4 trillion yen for the first time in the 1990 fiscal year, the last year of the previous five-year modernization program. The defense head said that military spending at the 1 percent of GNP level was "psychologically one goal," but rejected any strict application of the limit. "A target should be suggested but arguments that (the budget is) safe because it's below 1 percent seem pretty bare," Ishikawa said. Surrounding Asian nations had no need to fear Japan's military spending, he said. "We absolutely must not be threatening militarily...Especially in Asia," the director general stressed.

Japanese military spending reached the third-highest level in the world during the 1980s as the country boosted its naval and air arsenals.

Sodnom Calls Eastern Europe Changes 'Natural'

OW0103155890 Tokyo KYODO in English 1436 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 1 KYODO—Mongolian Premier Dumaagiyn Sodnom on Thursday called "natural" the collapse of communist monopoly on power in Eastern Europe. Sodnom, here on a six-day visit to Japan through Sunday, said changes in Eastern Europe have emerged in the process of social development.

The Mongolian premier, speaking in an interview with a group of reporters, said the People's Revolutionary (communist) Party of Mongolia fully acknowledges the importance of reforms.

The People's Great Hural, Mongolia's legislature, will convene in late March and also in June or July to adopt a revised constitution which calls for introducing a multiparty system, Sodnom said. The premier said the constitutional revision is focusing on how to establish an election system and to reform the legislature and the party. However, he stopped short of saying when a free election would be called.

Sodnom, referring to a territorial dispute between Japan and Mongolia's major ally, the Soviet Union, said now is the time to settle unresolved problems peacefully. Mongolia hopes that changes in Japan-Soviet ties will not affect ties between Japan and Mongolia, he said.

Government Plans No Easing of Distribution Law

OW0503130590 Tokyo KYODO in English 0828 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 5 KYODO—The government has no plans at this point to drastically ease regulations on the opening of large retailing businesses nationwide other than to "properly manage" the law as scheduled, a government official said Monday.

Yukiharu Kodama, administrative vice minister of international trade and industry, made the comment during a press briefing here. Commenting on the deregulation of the Large-Scale Retail Stores Law, one of the key themes of the Japan-U.S. structural talks, Kodama said the government has no intention of shortening the period of the opening of a large retail store from two years to one year, as some Japanese papers reported Sunday.

As part of its deregulation plans, the government is expected to allow department stores or supermarket chain stores in April to open their outlets in small communities within two years of filing an application, as compared with nearly 10 years in some cases in the past.

Kodama said the government is trying to implement the plans as scheduled now.

Following a third round of Japan-U.S. Structural Impediments Initiative (SII) talks in late February in which the U.S. pressed Japan to abolish the law itself, the government is currently considering drastic deregulation steps toward the removal of the law, government sources said. But the possible steps to be taken in the future will depend on the results of the implementation of the deregulation plans by the government in April, the sources said.

Government: Public, Private Spending To Grow

OW2802105190 Tokyo KYODO in English 0828 GMT 28 Feb 90

[Text] Tokyo, Feb. 28 KYODO—Japan's public spending will grow an inflation-adjusted 1.9 percent in fiscal 1990 from a year earlier, but will contribute less than private spending to economic growth, the government said Wednesday.

In its economic forecast and policy for fiscal 1990 adopted at a cabinet meeting, the government said personal spending and private investment in fixed assets will serve a bigger role in propelling the nation's economy.

In nominal terms, public spending—expenditures by the central government, local governments, and public entities—will grow 2.5 percent in the coming fiscal year starting on April 1, it said. The figures are based on economic growth projections released last December, in which the government forecast economic growth of 4.0 percent in real terms in fiscal 1990. The government, in making its final economic forecast, said public spending will contribute a tiny 0.3 percentage point to the 4 percent growth, with consumer spending accounting for 2.5 percentage points and corporate fixed investment for 1.7 percentage points.

National income, or net national product minus indirect business taxes, is forecast to grow 5.4 percent in nominal terms to 326.9 trillion yen, with earnings by employees rising 6.4 percent to 232.2 trillion yen.

In laying down economic targets, the government called for sustained growth led by domestic demand, balanced economic relations with other nations and contributions to prompting world economic growth.

On the fiscal front, the government emphasizes pushing ahead with fiscal and administrative reforms.

First Current Account Deficit in Six Years

OW0203161790 Tokyo KYODO in English 0918 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo, March 2 KYODO—Japan's current account fell into the red in January for the first time in six years, the Finance Ministry said in a preliminary report Friday.

The current account, the broadest measure of trade in goods and services plus some unilateral transfers, was in deficit by 636 million dollars in January, turning around from a surplus of 2,505 million dollars a year earlier. The deficit on the current account was the first since January 1984, when it was in the red by 562 million dollars.

The turnaround came after 10 months of declines in the current account surplus, underscoring continued improvement in the nation's external imbalance.

Ministry officials said, however, the January deficit resulted chiefly from a seasonal slowdown in exports, which are usually slow in January owing to the New Year holidays.

Measured on a balance-of-payments basis, the merchandise trade surplus plunged 77.9 percent in January from the year-earlier level of 4,887 million dollars to 1,079 million dollars, showing the same pattern seen in the customs-cleared trade surplus released last month. The ministry reported on February 14 that the customs-cleared trade surplus plunged 89.5 percent in January from a year earlier to an unadjusted 342 million dollars.

The ministry announces two sets of trade figures each month—one measured when goods pass through customs and the other tallied when contracts are settled. The trade data measured on a balance- of-payments basis is based on the latter formula.

Calculated in the current account, exports dipped 4.6 percent in January to 18,164 million dollars due mainly to slow automobile exports against the backdrop of increasing overseas production by Japanese automakers.

Imports, meanwhile, rose 20.8 percent to 17,085 million dollars, boosted by brisk crude oil imports amid higher oil prices.

The officials also cited strong imports of aircraft as another factor behind the import surge, pointing out that a delay in shipments due to a strike at a U.S. aircraft maker magnified the brisk aircraft imports.

The latest figures confirmed the recent pattern of shrinking trade surplus, making it certain that the government is attaining its goal of reducing the current account surplus to 61 billion dollars in fiscal 1989 from 77.3 billion dollars in fiscal 1988. "Because of uncertainty over foreign exchange rates, oil prices, and economic conditions in and outside Japan, I can't make a firm forecast for data over coming months. But the target itself will be achieved," one official said.

The January deficit brought the cumulative current account surplus in the April 1989-January 1990 period to 40,275 million dollars, down 36.8 percent from a year earlier.

The continued drop in Japan's external surplus is good news to Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu, who was due to leave for his talks with U.S. President George Bush on Friday and Saturday in Palm Springs, California. Bush is reportedly prepared to press Kaifu to promptly remove alleged barriers to U.S. exports so as to rectify the 49 billion dollar annual trade imbalance beteen the two countries.

Within the current account, the balance of invisible trade, which encompasses transactions related to insurance, shipping, tourism, and other services, posted a deficit of 1,478 million dollars in January, compared with deficits of 2,196 million dollars a year earlier and 1,910 million dollars the previous month. The January deficit in the invisible trade account was due in part to a large number of Japanese traveling abroad during the New Year holidays, which put the tourism account in deficit by 1,520 million dollars, the officials said. The transfer account, also part of the current account, was in deficit by 237 million dollars, compared with a decifit of 186 million dollars a year earlier.

The long-term capital account swung back into the red in January to the tune of 2,869 million dollars, turning around from a surplus of 3,387 million dollars in December. The deficit, however, was smaller than a 4,580 million dollar deficit a year earlier. It reflected a decline in foreign investment in Japanese stocks owing to sagging stock prices in Japan.

The errors and omissions account registered a surplus of 650 million dollars, narrowing from a surplus of 2,387 million dollars a year earlier.

The deficit in the current account took the overall balance of payments deeper into the red. The category, which gauges all flows of funds into and out of Japan, posted a deficit of 4,525 million dollars in January in a reversal from surpluses of 2,759 million dollars a year earlier and 7,348 million dollars in December.

Mongolia

Talks on Final USSR Troop Withdrawal Held

OW0103114190 Ulaanbaatar International Service in English 0910 GMT 28 Feb 90

[Text] Mongolian-Soviet talks on complete withdrawal of Soviet troops temporarily stationed on the Mongolian territory have begun in Ulaanbaatar. Chief negotiator from Mongolia is First Deputy Defense Minister of Mongolia Lieutenant General Jadambaa, and from the Soviet side is deputy head of General Headquarters of the Soviet Armed Forces, Colonel General Kleymenov.

On March the 2d the sides will sign the document of the talks.

Batmonh Receives Soviet Negotiator

OW0403135990 Ulaanbaatar International Service in English 0910 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Mongolian party leader and president, Batmonh, has received Colonel General Kleymenov, head of the Soviet delegation to Mongolian-Soviet talks on complete pullout of Soviet troops from Mongolia. Mr. Batmonh expressed satisfaction over the successful completion of the talks and described the forthcoming complete Soviet withdrawal as graphic demonstration of the resolve of Mongolian and Soviet Governments to consolidate atmosphere of mutual understanding and trust in the region in the spirit of new political thinking. He highly spoke of Mongol-Soviet cooperation in the sphere of defense and voiced his confidence that this cooperation will further develop and strengthen.

Troop Pullout To Finish in 1992

OW0403130590 Ulaanbaatar International Service in English 1200 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] A protocol on complete pullout of Soviet troops from Mongolia was signed in Ulaanbaatar. According to it, Soviet troop withdrawal will start in 1991 and end in 1992.

The sides have signed another protocol on [words indistinct] passing over to the Mongolian side of a cantonment and [word indistinct] of the pulled-out Soviet contingents.

Speaking at a press conference, chief negotiator of Mongolia at the talks, First Deputy Defense Minister Lieutenant General Jadambaa, said that the agreement does not envisage any more presence of Soviet troops in Mongolia and noted there will be no more need to invite Soviet military instructors after the complete Soviet troops' withdrawal.

Hural Presidium Discusses Session Agenda

OW0103113290 Ulaanbaatar International Service in English 0910 GMT 28 Feb 90

[Text] The Presidium of the Great People's Hural of Mongolian has met in Ulaanbaatar and discussed the agenda and preparations for the eighth session of the 11th Convocation of the Great People's Hural of Mongolia to be held on March 21st. It has resolved to submit a number of draft bills, including draft law on elections and draft amendments to the constitution, for consideration at the forthcoming parliamentary session.

The Presidium has considered it imperative to thoroughly study the issues related to the reestablishment of Great and Small People's Hurals and institution of the post of President of the Mongolian People's Republic within the framework of developing parliamentary democracy.

The forthcoming parliamentary session will also consider the proposal to hold regular elections to the Great People's Hural in 1990 instead of 1991 as previously announced.

MPRP Central Committee Political Bureau Meets

OW0403174290 Ulaanbaatar International Service in Japanese 1200 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] The Political Bureau of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party [MPRP] Central Committee held a meeting and deliberated on urgent party issues.

The bureau decided, regarding [word indistinct] of a clause in the Mongolian People's Republic Constitution defining the leading position of the MPRP, that the matter should be discussed in a party congress and be reported to the People's Great Hural.

Mass Rally Demands Presidential Rule, Elections

OW0503111490 Ulaanbaatar International Service in English 0910 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] The Mongolian Democratic Association, Social Democratic Movement, New Progressive Union, and the Mongolian Students' Union organized a mass rally in Ulaanbaatar last Sunday [4 March]. It was the biggest one from among the six rallies held by the Mongolian Democratic Association since last December.

New this time were the posters demanding presidential rule, democratic elections, immediate holding of an extraordinary congress of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party. "Mongolia must (?always remain independent) of other countries," "Mongolia for Mongols," and "Mongolia owes to nobody" were also the slogans.

Speakers at the demonstration demanded the resignation of the present leadership of the country and disclosure of what they were calling secret economic agreements with the Soviet UNion.

A representative of the Social Democratic Movement has declared the formation of the Mongolian Social Democratic Party which has the same political platform as the Mongolian Democratic Association.

One organizer read out a joint statement demanding a soonest convocation of an extraordinary congress of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party to make reshuffle in the party Central Committee and differentiate the functions of party and state bodies. The statement also proposes to set up provisional People's Hural in March this year with equal representation of all political forces in order to endorse the Constitution of the country and law on elections. It also demands to hold a democratic election in Mongolia. The document notes that official answers to these demands must be given not later than March the 7th through national radio and television.

The joint statement was handed over to a member of the Presidium of the Great People's Hural of Mongolia Lubsantseren.

Calls for Soviet Withdrawal

LD0403162790 East Berlin ADN International Service in German 1547 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Excerpts] Ulaanbaatar (ADN)—The Democratic Union of Mongolia, the Social Democratic Movement which set itself up as a party this weekend, the New Progress Union, and the Mongolian Students' Union have asked the leadership of the communist Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party [MPRP] to hold a special party congress before the end of this month which would elect a new Central Committee. [passage omitted] During the rally, a spokesman of the Social Democratic Party said that the MPRP is in no position to lead the restructuring. Another speaker called for the withdrawal of Soviet Armed Forces by 1 September instead of by 1992. The New Progress Union, formed by the "Club of Young Economists" and members of the Ulaanbaatar Polytechnical College, appeared in public for the first time. At the meeting, workers at the rail depot collected signatures for changing the Tschoishin-Lam Museum into a monastry. The signatures will be sent to the museum administration of the Ministry of Culture.

Despite the fact that the demonstration was not registered and Suche-Bator Square has been closed for meetings and demonstrations since mid-January, the security organs did not intervene.

Youth Organizations Demand Youth Union Reshuffle

OW0403144790 Ulaanbaatar International Service in English 1200 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] Representatives of youth organizations of Ulaanbaatar have sent an appeal to youth union members in all elected bodies. They characterize the Mongolian Revolutionary Youth Union Central Committee and its bureau as incapable to effect cardinal renewal in the youth union activity. They demanded a resolute reshuffle in the Mongolian Revolutionary Youth Union Central Committee and its bureau and called to convene an extraordinary congress of the youth union in March this year so as to reorganize the youth union into a genuine political organization of the Mongolian youth.

The same day the bureau of the Central Committee has considered the appeal and decided to convene an extraordinary plenum of the youth union central committee in mid-March of this year to discuss the question of convening an extraordinary congress of the youth union.

Youth Union Members Resign; Join Informal Group

OW0403132390 Ulaanbaatar International Service in English 1200 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Twenty-nine members of the Mongolian Revolutionary Youth Union, official youth organization, have refused [as heard] from their membership and gave their membership cards to secretary of the youth union Central Committee. The decision came after a national TV address of First Secretary of the Mongolian Revolutionary Youth Union Central Committee Narangerel who said that youth union members can be members of only one political organization; that is, the Mongolian Revolutionary Youth Union. All the 29 young people joined the Mongolian Democratic Association, informal organization coming out for radical social changes.

Students' Union Conference Under Way in Capital

OW0403130990 Ulaanbaatar International Service in English 1200 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] An extraordinary conference of the Mongolian Students' Union is under way in Ulaanbaatar. It will pass [words indistinct] documents on the renewal of the union's activity in part [as heard] the declaration on students' rights, concept of reconstruction, and renewal of the Mongolian Students' Union, the platfornm of this organization. It is also planned to elect a president and vice president of the Mongolian Students' Union.

North Korea

Foreign Ministry Issues Disarmament Statement

News Briefing Held 5 Mar

SK0503111090 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1100 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 5 (KCNA)—The Foreign Ministry of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea gave a news briefing for home and foreign reporters at the People's Palace of Culture Monday on the problem of military cuts on the Korean peninsula.

Kim Chang-kyu, director of the Information Department of the ministry, told the reporters that steps for the pullout of foreign troops have been put into practice in many parts of the world in the current trend of international reconciliation and detente, but no agreement on the relaxation of the tension has been reached on the Korean peninsula alone.

For the relaxation of the tension and guarantee of peace on the Korean peninsula, he said, it is imperative to defuse the military confrontation through disarmament.

Then he made public a statement of the Foreign Ministry of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea clarifying the DPRK's stand on the arms cuts on the Korean peninsula.

Answers were given to questions put by reporters.

'Statement' on U.S. Pullout

SK0503114590 Pyongyang Domestic in Korean 1100 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 5 (KCNA)—The Foreign Ministry of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea

Monday issued a statement demanding that the United States take a practical step for troop pullout from South Korea.

The statement reads:

Regional disputes are being solved through negotiations and steps for disarmament and withdrawal of foreign troops put into practice in the current trend of international detente and reconciliation.

On the Korean peninsula, however, no agreement for the relaxation of tension has been reached and confrontation continues.

The North and the South of Korea are standing in acute confrontation with huge armed forces along the Military Demarcation Line.

The United States keeps its troops more than 43,000 strong in South Korea and has shipped there more than 1,000 pieces of nuclear weapons of all kinds, means of their delivery, and even neutron bombs.

The nuclear war strategy of the United States is in fact entering a stage of full-scale practice on the Korean peninsula.

Thus, a dangerous situation which cannot be found in any other part of the world constantly prevails in Korea and it gives rise to apprehensions of the world peace-loving people.

For the relaxation of the tension and guarantee of peace on the Korean peninsula, it is imperative to defuse military confrontation through military cuts.

From its consistent stand to achieve detente and peace on the Korean peninsula through military reduction, the government of our Republic advanced a series of reasonable proposals and took initiatives in recent years, including a proposal to discontinue the arms buildup and arms race and a proposal to convert the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free, peace zone.

Notably, in July 1987, it put forward a proposal for the North and the South to cut their armed forces stage by stage down to less than 100,000 men by 1992 and, keeping pace with this, to completely withdraw the U.S. forces on a phased basis from South Korea and make mutual information and international verification for this and proposed a multinational disarmament negotiation to discuss this problem. Last year, it also urged the United States and the South Korean authorities to hold at an early date negotiations for the conversion of the Korean peninsula into a nuclear-free zone even before reaching a blanket agreement on the disarmament question in face of the ever growing danger of nuclear war on the Korean peninsula.

The DPRK Government has not only put forward such disarmament proposals but also unilaterally slashed the Korean People's Army by 100,000 men by the end of 1987 in order to make a substantial breakthrough in arms reduction on the Korean peninsula and, earlier, took a positive step of mobilizing 150,000 troops in peaceful construction.

Up until now, however, the United States and the South Korean authorities have failed to show any response to our reasonable proposals and sincere efforts for disarmament. They are taking the road of reinforcing and streamlining the U.S. forces present in South Korea on the pretext of fictitious threat from the North, while aggravating the situation on the Korean peninsula by their annual provocative Team Spirit joint military exercises.

Facts clearly show that it is entirely because of their line of confrontation and war that the danger of war has not been removed and the unstable situation of growing tension is prevailing on the Korean peninsula.

A brisk debate over troop pullout has arisen within the United States itself, whilst the demand for the withdrawal of the U.S. forces from South Korea is mounting rapidly among the South Korean people and the world's peaceloving people at present.

Against this background, U.S. Defense Secretary Cheney visited South Korea some time ago and discussed matters of the U.S. troop pullout from South Korea.

But the United States, while talking about a partial withdrawal of the U.S. troops from South Korea, insists that it should be a readjustment of armed forces in any case and the main combat forces and military means would be left in South Korea.

On the other hand, the United States makes incoherent remarks, claiming that a visible arms reduction would be impossible unless the North takes steps for detente and that U.S. forces must be kept in South Korea as a deterrent. All this causes many doubts about the ulterior intention of the United States in advertising a pullout.

As everyone knows, the DPRK Government has declared on many occasions that it has no intention to invade the South and it is not capable of doing that. If the United States is truly interested in peace on the Korean peninsula, it must take practical steps for troop pullout, instead of talking about readjustment of armed forces. If the United States practically takes at least a step for partial pullout, which would mark the start of the complete withdrawal of the U.S. forces from South Korea, we will welcome it and are ready to take more necessary measures corresponding to it for military confidence and disarmament between the North and the South.

Peace on the Korean peninsula can be achieved only when the U.S. forces are withdrawn from this region and their military bases dismantled there and arms reduction is realised between the North and the South. The DPRK Government will, as in the past and also in the future, make every possible effort to provide a practical guarantee for peace and security on the Korean peninsula.

We urge once again the United States and the South Korean authorities to stop such military exercises as Team Spirit-90 and immediately respond to negotiations for arms reduction involving the North and the South of Korea and the United States, which was already proposed by the DPRK Government. If the United States withdraw its troops from South Korea, this will not only confirm to the desire and interests of the peoples of Korea and the United States and of the peaceloving people across the world but also create a favourable atmosphere for the realisation of North-South dialogue for peace on the Korean peninsula and its reunification and, further, contribute to peace and security in the Asia-Pacific region as a whole.

The South Korean authorities must not entreat for the indefinite presence of the U.S. forces nor do act against the preservation of peace on the Korean peninsula.

[Dated] 5 March 1990, Pyongyang

KCNA Continues To Assail U.S.-ROK Maneuvers

'Massive Airlifting' Decried

SK0303120790 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1044 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 3 (KCNA)—The U.S. imperialists brought to South Korea several formations of "C-130" and "C-141" large trasnport planes loaded with aggression troops and combat equipment which will be hurled into the "Team Spirit 90" military exercises from their aggression bases in the Pacific from around 13 to around 19 on March 2, according to military sources.

Such massive airlifting by the U.S. imperialists was made everyday from February 20 to March 2, involving more than 100 large transport planes.

On the 2nd and 3rd, the U.S. imperialists brought to Pusan and Pohang ports cargo vessels carrying dozens of helicopters, hundreds of tanks, armoured cars and combat vehicles which will be thrown into the aggressive "Team Spirit 90" manoeuvres from the U.S. mainland and deployed them in operational zones.

Earlier, on February 27, they took the large carrier "Midway" to the sea off Pusan for the "Team Spirit" and, on February 28, moved the nuclear-powered ultra-large carrier "Carl Vinson" and its ships to the Japanese waters near the Korean waters.

All these facts prove that the U.S. imperialists' war manoeuvres for invading the North have entered a very grave phase.

'Pirate Ship' Visits Japan

SK0503051090 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0452 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 5 (KCNA)—The U.S. imperialist aggressors sent the extra-large nuclear-powered aircraft carrier "Carl Vinson" Sunday to Sasebo port of Japan to make it participate in the adventurous "Team Spirit 90" joint military exercises, according to a report.

The pirate ship entered the port under a strict guard, faced with a strong opposition of the local people.

It will join in the "Team Spirit 90" manoeuvres immediately after it gets supplies.

In the current criminal nuclear war provocation manoeuvres of the U.S. imperialist aggressors and the South Korean puppets, large armed forces and nuclear equipment of the United States are being massed in South Korea and their adventures for a war against the North are entering more grave stage as the days go by.

'Arms Buildup' Denounced

SK0503110890 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1057 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 5 (KCNA)—The U.S. imperialists continue bringing into South Korea military equipment including warplanes based in the U.S. mainland and the Pacific for the "Team Spirit 90" manoeuvres, according to military sources.

They deployed formations of such fighter-bombers as "F-4," "F-15," "F-16" and "F-111" in the operational zones of South Korea from around 13 to around 19 on March 4.

Earlier, on the 3rd, they brought formations of Pacific-based "F/A-18" pursuit-assault planes, "A-4" assault planes and helicopters to their airforce bases in South Korea.

And the U.S. imperialists massively brought day and night into South Korea formations of "C-130" and "C-141" transport planes loaded with a large number of aggression troops and war equipment to be mobilized in the "Team Spirit 90" from the U.S. mainland and military bases in Japan, Hawaii and other places on March 3 and 4.

Their arms buildup which is becoming more hysteric before tte offensive stage of the provocative "Team Spirit 90" war game fully reveals their bellicose nature.

State Department Official's Comments Criticized

SK0303050590 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0451 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 3 (KCNA)—NODONG SINMUN today denounces the schemings of the U.S. imperialists to keep South Korea under their military occupation.

Some time ago, an official of the U.S. State Department at a hearing at the U.S. House Foreign Affairs Committee groundlessly complained that the North failed to take "a confidence-building step" for disarmament, and blared that, if the North "reduced military forces unilaterally," the U.S. would take a "corresponding step."

Dismissing this as a nonsensical sophism reversing black and white, the news analyst says:

In recent years alone we put forward one after another the proposal for making the Korean peninsula a nuclear-free, peace zone, the proposal for carrying out large-scale phased military cuts, the four principles for the guarantee of peace, and a peace package. Furthermore, we took active steps to unilaterally reduce the People's Army forces by 100,000 men and stop massive military exercises. Yet the United States alleged that the North has not taken "a confidence-building step," ignoring this hard fact recognized by the world. This is the height of effrontery.

Hidden in this is their sinister intention to shift the blame for the absense of confidence and detente on the Korean peninsula on to the North and thus fool public opinion at home and abroad and invent a pretext to keep the U.S. forces and nuclear weapons in South Korea.

And the "troop cutback" concept peddled by them now is nothing but a trick to mislead people.

In actuality, the U.S. imperialists are not cutting back armed forces in South Korea, but are increasing them, shipping in new nuclear weapons and all other kinds of means of war.

If the United States truly wants detente and peace on the Korean peninsula, it must not provoke the North but take a step for disarmament in response to the North's reasonable proposals for it and express its willingness to build confidence by practical deed.

North Wants Armistice Commission Meeting 9 Mar

SK0403083590 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0830 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Kaesong March 4 (KCNA)—Our side to the military Armistice Commission (MAC) today demanded of the U.S. side that the 455th MAC meeting be held at 11:00 on March 9, 1990.

Pyongyang Responds to No Tae-u's 1 Mar Address

SK0403090390 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0821 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 4 (KCNA)—Papers here today comment on the "memorial address on the March First Uprising Anniversary" by the traitor No Tae-u, a pro-American, pro-Japanese stooge.

Talking humbug about "national self-determination and cries for independence and sovereignty" of forerunners, the traitor No in his "address" said South Korea has become a "sovereign state" as a result of the materialization of their desire, and made quite a noise about "democratic development" and "rapid progress" as if his group had brought about any prosperity, says NODONG SINMUN in a commentary today.

This is a total distortion of facts and a ridiculous deception, the news analyst says, and goes on:

No's fascist "regime" is a powerless marionette regime of the United States.

It is an intolerable mockery of patriotic martyrs and an unpardonable challenge to the honour and dignity of our nation for a despicable stooge who takes U.S.-worshipping flunkeyism and the idea of dependence on the United States and Japan as his creed and is prolonging his remaining days as a politician with the support of his masters to dare talk about the martyrs' spirit of national self-determination and independence.

"Democracy" is not developing, but the military fascist dictatorship alone is holding sway in South Korea today. The people's national dignity and sovereignty are violated more harshly, the economy is running downhill to ruin and all social evils are rife, and this is plunging the people into a deep abyss of unrest, panic and destitution.

In his "address" the traitor No also argued for "social opening" in an effort to camouflage the bayonet-supported "liberal democratic system" in South Korea, and came up with a "proposal to the North" with outcries over "travels," "exchange" and "summit talks." But he avoided even mentioning a word about the question of pulling down the concrete wall built in the area south of the Military Demarcation Line.

This cannot be construed otherwise than an intention to maintain the present state of tight closure between the North and the South and keep the country divided.

If No has any intention at all to realize free travel and full-scale opening between the North and the South, he must manifest his readiness to pull down the concrete wall to begin with. However loudly he may talk about "travels" and "opening," without this the world people will never believe him.

As far as the "summit talks" mentioned by No is concerned we are paying heed to the highest-level talks between the North and the South, and if a North-South top-level conference involving the heads of authorities and the leaders of political parties is held, as is proposed in a letter of a joint meeting of representatives of the government and political parties of our Republic, it will be possible to separately arrange highest-level talks within its framework.

What the traitor No talked so glibly about this time is nothing but a clumsy subterfuge meant to evade a reply to our new reunification proposal, as dictated by his U.S. imperialist masters.

The anti-popular, treacherous color of the traitor No and the criminal acts he has committed against history and the nation can by no means be concealed.

The commentary of MINJU CHOSON says No's "address" does never mean that he is concerned for national reunification, but it is intended to conceal his criminal acts marked by treacheries and divisive moves with the veil of the "nation" and "reunification."

ROK's Kim Yong-sam, Party Merger Criticized

Kim Yong-sam Meeting Nixed

SK0203104590 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1028 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 2 (KCNA)—Chong Chae-mun, chairman of the foreign relations committee of the now defunct "Reunification Democratic Party," speaking through the South Korean "Radio MBC" expressed the hope that Kim Yong-sam would have a contact with a high-ranking official of the North in Moscow while visiting the Soviet Union as he did last year.

Answering a question put by a KCNA reporter regarding this, a spokesman of the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland said:

Kim Yong-sam, who was the president of the now defunct South Korean "Reunification Democratic Party," reportedly hoped for a meeting with our high-ranking official as he did last year during his visit to the Soviet Union late in March. Not much explanation is needed, I think, as to our stand in this regard.

It must be recalled first of all that we met with Kim Yong-sam in Moscow in June last year at his request.

At that time, Ho Tam, chairman of our committee, met and exchanged views with Kim Yong-sam out of the desire for great national unity, because the latter, as the president of the "RDP," said he opposed the military fascist dictatorship, calling for the democratization of the South Korean society and national reunification.

However, things have changed now.

Kim is no longer an opposition party president as last year when we met him.

He has become a political broker with no faith or principle.

Kim Yong-sam who had opposed the fascist dictatorship and called for the democratisation of society and the reunification of the country in the past, standing on the side of democratic forces, betrayed the democratic forces by joining hands with the very dictator whom he had opposed, and thus made himself an enemy of democracy and put an end to his own political life.

Now he has been forsaken by the South Korean people and become a target of curses and denunciation.

Today when people do not want to have dealings with him even in South Korea, it is only too clear that we cannot treat him as a dialogue partner.

Accordingly, we do not have the least intention to meet him nor want to do so.

This principled stand of ours will accord with the desire of the South Korean people and help toward national unity and the reunification of the country, we think.

Anyone who takes a road of treachery, betraying the country and the nation, is bound to be forsaken and treated coldly not only by the South Korean people but also by his fellow countrymen in the North.

Kim Yong-sam has no one to blame or think ill of.

As he himself chose the treacherous road to be obstracized, he must blame and curse himself.

He should not make even the "national assemblymen" of the defunct "Reunification Democratic Party" commit crimes against the country and the nation, following the road of treachery on the side of the fascist dictators, but repent of himself and return to the side of democracy and reunification.

NODONG SINMUN Cited

SK0303215790 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1000 GMT 3 Mar 90

["Treacherous Colour of Political Mountebank"—KCNA headline]

[Text] Pyongyang March 3 (KCNA)—Kim Yong-sam who had once vowed "to die in the struggle" against the fascist dictatorship, styling himself "a standard-bearer of democratisation," joined hands with the military dictator No Tae-u, rolling up his sleeves in the political rebellion of fascist, grand conservative coalition to row the same boat with the latter and turned into a henchman of the dictatorial power driving a sword into the hearts of the students and people who shed blood in the fight for the democratization of South Korean society. This is a treachery which cannot be justified with any excuse, says NODONG SINMUN in a commentary today.

In his "representative address" at the South Korean puppet National Assembly on Feb. 26 outlining the "political orientation" of the "Democratic Liberal Party" (DLP), Kim Yong-sam, a "co-leader" of the DLP, strained every nerve to explain the background and "legitimacy" of the merger of the three parties, far from giving an ample explanation of and making an apology for the treacherous, anti-democratic merger and "political restructuring," the commentary notes. It brands this as a clumsy subterfuge of a political mountebank to conceal his treacherous nature.

Kim Yong-sam, the commentary says, said the DLP would become a democratic party because he is now playing the protagonist on its stage. But it is only too self-evident that a scent of democracy cannot be smelled on the body of Kim who betrayed the people's desire for democracy and now shares the bed with the fascist dictator of "Chongwadae."

Noting that Kim Yong-sam's collusion with No Tae-u is by no means an accidental, abnormal fit but is an inevitable outcome of his political career marred with treacheries, the commentary goes on:

Kim is a pro-American conservative politician who became a favorite of his American masters immediately he appeared on the political scene. Already in his twenties he turned a professional secret agent of the U.S. imperialists, prowling about in the United States and other parts of the world with a colossal amount of money granted by the U.S. State Department and, up until now, he has been active at important posts of the "National Assembly" and opposition parties under the aegis of his masters.

He has regularly received a fabulous amount of subsidies and political fund from his American masters.

Even according to facts known to the public, he received a subsidy amounting to 500 million won from the local organizations of the "Unification Church" in South Korea, an intelligence body of U.S. imperialism, in February 1980 and 25,000 million won in political fund at the time of the "13th presidential elections" in 1987.

Hence, he has always served the purpose of maintaining and prolonging the U.S. imperialists' colonial rule, under the manipulation of the United States. Kim Yong-sam's collusion with No Tae-u is chiefly aimed at gratifying his unsatiated greed for power and at getting rid of his poor position in the "four-party structure" and clawing his way to the crown of the ruling conservative political party.

His talk about "democracy" and "the nation" is nothing but an advertisement to refurbish his dirty image.

The commentary recalls that in regard to the "question of North-South relations" Kim turned his back on the DPRK's epochal reunification proposal while repeating "stage-by-stage" formula and the doctrine of "co-existence of the North and the South" of the dictators, and notably, said he would make positive efforts to lay a foothold for the creation of "two Koreas," taking the van in the endeavours for the separatist "northern diplomacy."

To tell the truth, it is Kim's biggest crime that he has obstructed national reunification, the supreme task of the nation.

He has hampered reunification overtly and covertly, joining in the chorus for "northward march for reunification" as far back as in the days of the Syngman Rhee rule, and advocating "security first and reunification next" under the rule of Pak Chong-hui and "democratization first and reunification next," "unified channel of dialogue" and "unreasonableness of the U.S. troop pullout" in the Chon Tu-hwan-No Tae-u days and has sent plaudits to the fascist clique's crackdown on the reunification movement.

It is well worth noting that from the first days of the traitor No's office Kim has scurried about on the firstline of the separatist "northern diplomacy" as his "ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary."

Nobody will wonder why he, with such records behind him, is working devotedly for separatist diplomacy in the capacity of "co-leader" of the ruling party and acting its henchman to get the recognition of "two Koreas" from socialist countries.

For him to take the van in promoting the "nordpolitik" is an unpardonable challenge to the people who ardently call for national reunification.

Speaking on behalf of the ruling party, Kim Yong-sam that day also talked rubbish about the problems of "people's life," "education," "economy" and the like. But it was nothing more nor less than the hypocritic package of "commitments" made by the traitor No at the beginning of the year.

What awaits a despicable political charlatan who has deceived the masses of the people and flouted history and the times is only a stern judgement by history and destruction, and nothing else, warns the commentary.

Noting that Kim Yong-sam has played a waiting maid of the military fascist dictatorship as a secret agent of U.S. imperialism from long ago, MINJU CHOSON in a commentary says this is well illustrated by the mere fact that he has never been jailed over the last scores of years since he appeared on the political scene.

Dissidents Reject Kwangju Compensation Bill

SK0303232390 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1500 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 3 (KCNA)—Some 100 members of the Association of the Bereaved Families of the May 18 Kwangju popular uprising and other organisations concerning the Kwangju uprising in a press conference on February 28 in Seoul scathingly rejected the so-called "special bill on compensation for Kwangju" invented by the puppet government authorities and the "Democratic Liberal Party," according to a report.

They said that it denatures the historical meaning of the Kwangju uprising into a money matter.

They demanded that the spirit of the Kwangju uprising be admitted and May 18, the day of the start of the Kwangju uprising, be a day off.

They declared that they will fight till a step to reinstate the Kwangju citizens has been taken.

Japan-DPRK Ties Depend on Japanese 'Action'

SK0403084390 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0807 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo March 2 (KNS-KCNA)—Pak Chae-no, vice-chairman of the Central Standing Committee of the General Association of Korean Residents in Japan (Chongnyon), spoke of the issue of the improvement of DPRK-Japan relations in his lecture on the Korean question given at Kobe, Hyogo Prefecture, on February 26.

What impedes the improvement of the relations is that the Japanese Government is trying to create "two Koreas," while pursuing a policy hostile to the DPRK and entirely inclined to South Korea, he said, adding:

Though former Japanese Prime Minister Takeshita said his government was ready to improve DPRK-Japan relations, the Japanese Government, in actuality, has not taken any concrete step to this end.

The improvement of the relations entirely depends on what a sincere and concrete action the Japanese Government takes.

We are watching it.

Chongnyon will as always adhere to the principle of non-interference in the internal affairs of Japan, strive for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country and defence of the democratic national rights of the Korean citizens in Japan and make efforts to strengthen friendship with the Japanese people, he stressed.

Gathering of Korean Businessmen in Tokyo

SK0303111990 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1021 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo March 1 (KNS-KCNA)—A spring friendly gathering of Korean and Japanese businessmen was held in Tokyo on February 26 under the sponsorship of the Federation of Korean Traders and Industrialists in Japan.

Chon Yon-sik, vice-chairman of the Central Standing Committee of the General Association of Korean Residents in Japan and chairman of the Federation of Korean Traders and Industrialists in Japan, spoke at the gathering.

He expressed thanks to the Japanese progressive figures of various strata for opposing the Japanese authorities' suppression of Korean businessmen's activities and extending unstinted support to the latter's struggle for defence of their democratic national rights including the right to business.

He also expressed the hope that the Japanese businessmen would continue paying deep attention to the improvement of Korea-Japan relations and strengthening and development of friendship and wage positive activities for the normalisation of Korea-Japan relations and development of economic exchange.

At the gathering Chuji Kuno, chairman of the dietmen's League for the Promotion of Japan-Korea Friendship, gave a lecture, in which he underlined the need to achieve the independent and peaceful reunification of Korea at an early date, promote the normalisation of Japan-Korea relations and strengthen and develop friendship further still.

Japanese businessmen and public figures also spoke at the gathering.

Organizations in Japan Want Dissidents Released

Hantongnyon Issues Statement

SK2602052490 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0449 GMT 26 Feb 90

[Text] Pyongyang February 26 (KCNA)—The "Federation of South Koreans in Japan for Democracy and Reunification" (Hantongnyon) and the "South Korean Youth League in Japan" (Hanchongtong), organizations under the influence of the South Korean Residents Association in Japan (Mindan), urged the No Tae-u facist clique to call off the sentences on Kim Hyon-chang and his wife, democratic figures, and release them immediately.

In a statement released on February 20 denouncing the No Tae-u fascist clique who sentenced Kim Hyon-chang, director of the international cooperation department of "Chonminnyon," and his wife Kim Yong-ae seven years in prison, these organizations said such unjustifiable judgement means a wholesale suppression of the democratic movement in South Korea and the patriotic movement of Koreans overseas and it is a never-to-be condoned act.

The statement further said:

"Hantongnyon," the "Association of Koreans in Europe of the Movement for the Nation and Democracy" and the "South Korean Youth League in the United States" are organizations of Koreans overseas struggling for independence, democracy and reunification. But they imposed penalties on them on the charge of their relations with these organizations by invoking the "National Security Law." This is apparently a despicable plot to check the democratic movement in the South and the overseas Koreans' movement.

The No Tae-u clique, ignoring even the usage of investigation and judicial institutes prohibiting the arrest of a couple together and penalties on them, illegally arrested the couple who had been newly-wed not long ago and, further, put Kim Yong-ae in her pregnancy to harsh torture and made her have an abortion. They did not even investigate this barbarous act contrary to morality but unjustly convicted them of crime. The judgement on them is unjustifiable and illegal even in view of the procedures of trial.

The statement demanded that an end be put to the faking-up of "incidents" against the patriotic and democratic organizations of Koreans overseas and to the suppression of the national democratic movement and the "National Security Law" be scrapped.

Chongnyon Leader Quoted

SK0203060690 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0506 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Tokyo March 1 (KNS-KCNA)—The No Tae-u group must unconditionally and immediately release all the political prisoners including Rev. Mun Ik-hwan and woman student Yim Su-Kyong, envoys of reunification, and "Japan-born Korean political prisoners" in South Korea, instead of resorting to a foolish ruse to conceal its fascist nature and deceive and mislead the world public opinion, said So Man-sul, vice-chairman of the Central Standing Committee of the General Association of Korean Residents in Japan (Chongnyon), in a statement on February 28 regarding the "release on parole" of So Sung, who had been kept 19 years in prison on the charge of involvement in a "campus spyring case" fabricated by the South Korean authorities in 1971, and other Japan-born Koreans.

He said the "release on parole of political prisoners" by the puppet clique is aimed at making it appear that the "grand conservative alliance" based on a script of U.S. imperialism was intended for "democracy," and at concealing their true colour and appeasing the people.

He demanded that the No Tae-u group scrap the "National Security Law" and all other undemocratic, anti-reunification and anti-national evil laws, dissolve all the repressive machines including the "Security Planning Board" and immediately stop the fascist suppression of the people.

All the 700,000 Koreans in Japan will more actively support and encourage with might and main the South Korean people who are undauntedly fighting against the puppet clique's fascist repression and for the democratization of society and national reunification, he declared.

Chonminnyon Urges Democratic Alliance in South

SK2302155690 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1510 GMT 23 Feb 90

[Text] Pyongyang February 23 (KCNA)—Yi Pu-yong, permanent co-chairman of the "National Alliance of the Movement for the Nation and Democracy" (Chonminnyon), at a press conference, called for rallying all the democratic forces of South Korea to fight against the conservative coalition, reported the South Korean newspaper HANGYORE SINMUN February 11.

He ascribed the merger of the three parties firstly to their purpose to "cope with the growing forces of the people," secondly to their intention to "do away with the inconvenient split-up of forces at the National Assembly" for their long-term office, and thirdly to the fact that the business tycoons "strongly urged the political circles to bring under control the forces of the people" in a bid to readjust the structure of capital accumulation.

Saying that due to the conservative alliance, the revision and abolition of evil laws and other crucial problems for democratization will suffer a setback and the "economy will become more reactionary," Yi Pu-yong warned that the forces in power may "conceive the dangerous idea of containing the North with strength" by means of "accumulation of national wealth and arms buildup."

Declaring that there is nothing to be expected of the opposition party, he said "the people will demand the appearance of a political force representing them without any more delay."

SFRY Message Supports Reunification Proposal

SK0303041390 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0406 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 3 (KCNA)—Yugoslavia hails the proposal advanced by President Kim Il-song in his New Year address to remove the barrier existing between the North and the South and realise free travel and complete opening between them, said Federal Secretary for Foreign Affairs of Yugoslavia Budimir Loncar in his solidarity message to his Korean counterpart Kim Yong-nam.

Stressing that Yugoslavia has the view that the problem of the divided Korean peninsula is, first of all, an internal affair of the entire Korean people, the message supported a peaceful settlement of the Korean question in line with the North-South joint statement in 1972.

The problem of the entry into the United Sations should be solved in such a manner as to inspire the peaceful reunification of the Korean nation, said the message.

Kim Hwan Attends Hamhung Shock Brigade Meeting

SK2802053490 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0451 GMT 28 Feb 90

[Text] Pyongyang February 28 (KCNA)—A meeting of activists of the "February 17 Shock Brigade of Scientists and Technicians" was held in Hamhung on February 26 and 27.

Vice-Premier Kim Hwan and officials concerned attended the meeting together with activists of the brigades from all parts of country.

Yi Cha-pang, chairman of the State Commission of Science and Technology, made a report which was followed by speeches.

The reporter and speakers said the Workers' Party of Korea [WPK] entrusted the scientists and technicians with urgent scientific and technical problems of national importance and bestowed on them the honorable title of "February 17 Shock Brigade of Scientists and Technicians." It also indicated the direction of the brigade's activities, established its command system and took all measures such as providing supply conditions.

Recalling that the shock brigade movement has developed in depth among scientists and technicians under the wise guidance of the great leader President Kim Il-song and the WPK over the past 15 years after the formation of the "February 17 Shock Brigade of Scientists and Technicians," they said some 20,000 scientists and technicians have been sent to more than 100 units to successfully solve urgent scientific and technicial problems.

They called on scientists and technicians to invigorate the shock brigade movement so as to tap more reserves for increasing production and making economies in all parts of the country and satisfactorily solve in time the scientific and technical problems arising in this, in hearty response to the militant tasks set forth by the great leader in his New Year address and at the 17th Plenary Meeting of the Sixth Central Committee of the WPK.

They also called for efforts to the development of science and technology to further develop the chuche-orientated industry dependent on home raw material and fuel and make an effective use of the economic foundations which have already been laid.

A resolution was adopted at the meeting.

Shock Brigade Meeting Held in Pyongyang 5 Mar

SK0503070290 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0454 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 5 (KCNA)—A meeting took place at the People's Palace of Culture on March 4 to mark the 10th anniversary of the formation of the shock brigade of party members.

It was attended by Pak Song-chol, member of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea and vice-president, and other senior officials.

Kim Tae-ho, chief of the shock brigade, delivered a report.

In March 1980 when preparations for the building of the Tower of the Chuche Idea and the Arch of Triumph were progressing fast, our party saw to it that the shock brigade of party members was formed to undertake the projects of the historical grand monuments, the reporter said, and went on:

The formation of the brigade by our party was an epochal event which brought about a new turn in the construction of monumental edifices.

Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il led the work of firmly building up the ranks of the brigade and increasing its militancy to strengthen and develop it into a powerful unit that could successfully carry out any tasks given by the party.

The brigade has in the past ten years built the Tower of the Chuche Idea and the Arch of Triumph which will make the immortal revolutionary feats of the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song shine through generations along with the Kim Il-song Stadium, the Revolutionary Martyrs Cemetery on Mt. Taesong, the Patriotic Martyrs Cemetery, the May Day Stadium and other grand monumental edifices of the Workers' Party era, the reporter said.

He stressed that the brigade is now faced with an honorable and worthwhile task to push ahead with the construction of the revolutionary sites in the area of Mt. Paektu and the dwelling houses and public service facilities of Naknang Street.

Namgang-Mirubol Channel Project Proceeding

SK0103102490 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1015 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 1 (KCNA)—The Namgang-Mirubol channel project in the central-western part of Korea is making headway at the final stage.

This project is a large-scale nature-remaking undertaking designed to pump water some 170 metres high from the River Nam which flows into the River Taedong and water paddy and non-paddy fields in Singye, Koksan and Suan counties, North Hwanghae Province.

The builders removed the earth of 760,000 cubic metres, cracked the bedrock of 40,000 cubic metres and excavated a 40 kilometre-long channel and set up various structures, pumping stations and transformer substations at 34 places in a little more than three months.

When this project is finished, another loop irrigation system linking the rivers Nam and Yesong which flow in different directions will be set up to supply more sufficient water to cooperative farms in this area.

The great leader President Kim Il-song recently sent thanks to the entire builders who have performed exploits in the project.

Achievements in Coal Mine Tunnelling Reported

SK0303042790 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0417 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 3 (KCNA)—The commitments under the Third Seven-Year Plan have been fulfilled at many units and by workers in different domains of the national economy in Korea.

The tunnelling platoon of the Taehyang pit of the Taehyang coal mine under the Anju district coal mining complex has carried out its Third Seven-Year Plan in a little more than two years and three months.

In this period the platoon members tunnelled 32 to 37 meters and 45 metres at maximum a day.

The tunnelling platoon of pit No. 6 of the Yongdung coal mine under the Kujang district coal mining complex honored their assignments under the present seven-year plan by keeping the high-speed tunnelling on the level of 300 metres a month.

The Third Seven-Year Plan targets have been hit ahead of schedule by the mining platoon of the Hyoksin pit of the Nampung mine under the Komdok mining complex, the first Pyongyang long-distance motor transport corps and the excavating platoon of the Sinhung pit of the Sangnong mine.

Paek Sol, a spinner of the Sariwon textile mill, Pak Su-tong, a lumberman of the Yonam forestry station, and many other workers honored their assignments for seven years in two or three years.

Calcium Silicate Brick Houses Constructed

SK1902121990 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1012 GMT 19 Feb 90

[Text] Pyongyang February 19 (KCNA)—The construction of calcium silicate brick houses is in full swing in Korea.

The construction of calcium silicate brick houses for more than 30,000 families had been undertaken, taking the country as a whole, those for some 14,000 of which have already been completed. As a result, many villages and residential quarters made of calcium silicate bricks have made their appearance in the capital city of Pyongyang, North Pyongan Province, Kangwon Province, Kaesong municipality and other areas.

Each house with a floor space of 90 to 120 square metres consists of 2-4 rooms, a kitchen, an anteroom, a bathroom, a toilet room, a store house, verandahs, etc.

Calcium silicate brick is very promising; its production process is very easy and its chief raw materials are home-rich limestone and sand.

There are modernly-equipped calcium silicate brick houses with a total production capacity of 1,000 million bricks in Anju, Pihyon, Hamhung and other areas of Korea.

Book on Mt. Paektu Secret Camp Published

SK2402154490 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1511 GMT 24 Feb 90

[Text] Pyongyang February 24 (KCNA)—The Kumsong Youth Publishing House recently brought out the book "Mt. Paektu Secret Camp, a Holy Land of Revolution."

Recorded in it is part of the great revolutionary history of the respected leader President Kim Il-song who put forward the policy of building the Mt. Paektu base to expand the anti-Japanese armed struggle into the homeland at the historical Nanhutou meeting (February 1936) and energetically led the struggle for its realisation, chose the Mt. Paektu secret camp as the seat of the command of the revolution and led the Korean revolution as a whole to victory.

It also tells that dear Comrade Kim Chong-il was born in a humble log cabin of the Mt. Paektu secret camp in February 1942 and cultivated his far-reaching aspirations to successfully carry forward and accomplish the revolutionary cause of chuche, experiencing the grim ordeals of the grand anti-Japanese war and recounts the revolutionary activities of Comrade Kim Chong-suk, an indomitable communist revolutionary fighter.

It also gives profound descriptions with historical materials of various secret camps in the area of Mt. Paektu, slogan-bearing trees newly discovered there, revolutionary relics and remains.

The book describes the detailed courses of excursion.

Indoctrination on Party's Ideas Stressed

SK0403093090 Pyongyang KULLOJA in Korean No 12 Dec 89 pp 26-31

[Editorial Department special article: "Let Us Further Strengthen Indoctrination on the Party's Ideas in Compliance With the Developing Times"]

[Text] Today, our party demands that the work of indoctrinating party members and workers with the party's ideas be further strengthened.

Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Presidium of the Workers Party of Korea [WPK] Central Committee Political Bureau and secretary of the party Central Committee, pointed out:

Only when we strengthen work on the party's ideas, can we more strongly arm the party members and workers with the chuche idea, firmly guarantee unity of ideological will in the entire party, and constantly mobilize the party members and workers in carrying out revolutionary tasks.

Indoctrinating and remodeling people in a communist style is the most important task that a party of the working class must fulfill to carry out socialist, communist construction.

Only when we remodel people in a communist style and nurture them into genuine revolutionaries, can we bolster their role and, thus, successfully carry out overall tasks in socialist, communist construction. Therefore, in carrying out the party's work, we must pay particular attention to ideological work and give priority to ideological work over all other works.

Strengthening work on the party's ideas is a fundamental requirement, among other things, to nurture people into communist revolutionaries and firmly guarantee unity and cohesion of ideological will in the revolutionary ranks.

Indoctrinating and nurturing people in a communist style and achieving unity and cohesion of ideological will in the revolutionary ranks is a firm guarantee to win a victory in carrying out the revolutionary cause. A revolution starts with the task of arming people with revolutionary ideas and achieving unity in the revolutionary ranks. Only when we consistently adhere to work on the party's ideas, can we indoctrinate and remodel people into genuine communists and firmly achieve unity and cohesion of ideological will among the popular masses. Unless we firmly adhere to and endlessly strengthen ideological work designed to indoctrinate people, we will not be able to prevent corrosion by antiquated ideological elements and the infiltration of reactionary ideological trends, ideologically dye the revolutionary ranks in one color, or achieve organizational unity in them. Experience shows that unless we adhere to ideological work, the flood of bourgeois liberalism will inundate society, ideological confusion will be created, and a grave danger to the revolutionary cause will consequently be created.

Strengthening indoctrination in the party's ideas is a firm guarantee to positively inspire the masses' revolutionary fervor and positive creativity, thus scoring endless upsurges in socialist construction.

The most important thing in vigorously accelerating revolution and construction and positively promoting the movement for social progress is nurturing the popular masses, masters of society, into powerful popular masses and bolstering their roles. Apart from the work of bolstering the popular masses' roles, we cannot vigorously carry out socialist, communist construction. Socialist, communist construction cannot be successively carried out without the heightened consciousness of the popular masses, the masters of the revolution, and the decisive forces in construction. Their revolutionary fervor and their devoted struggle must also be heightened. Strengthening ideological work, thus mobilizing the popular masses' ideas, is a basic key to successfully solving all the difficult and complicated problems in revolution and construction.

Because it is a work for the benefit of the popular masses and a work that they must carry out, socialist, communist construction can only be carried out by strengthening ideological work designed to awaken the masses and to mobilize their spirit of devotion. If one tries to find other ways than this, this means that one may consequently adhere to capitalist styles, which have nothing to do with socialism, and, then grave irreparable consequences may arise in socialist construction. Therefore, to vigorously carry out socialist construction without any deviation, the party of the working class must give priority to ideological indoctrination work, endlessly and profoundly carry out this work, and consistently adhere to the principle of giving a materialistic impetus in carrying out this work.

Under the wise leadership of the party and the leader, priority has been given to carrying out work on the party's ideas in our country, and the work of ideologically indoctrinating the party members and workers has been endlessly and profoundly carried out.

Based upon the chuche-oriented ideological theory, which says that people's ideas are basic in revolution and construction and that ideas determine all matters, our party has attached particular significance to the ideological remodeling of people. Our party also has endlessly strengthened ideological work designed to indoctrinate and nurture people into communist revolutionaries in step with progress in revolution and construction. In particular, whenever difficult and grand-scale tasks are presented in the revolution, our party has boldly overcome the prevailing difficulties and created great miracles and changes by mobilizing the revolutionary fervor of party members and workers, as well as making them aware that they are masters. This brilliant example set by our party in the course of leading revolution and construction is an invaluable tradition.

Work on the party's ideas has been profoundly carried out in compliance with the cause of modeling all of society on the chuche idea. As a result, among other things, our people's ideological and spiritual habits and their habits in carrying out work and living have undergone new changes.

Today, our party members and workers treasure, as a revolutionary belief and moral obligation, their endless loyalty to the leader and the party after arming themselves with the chuche-oriented revolutionary view. Our party members and workers accept the party's lines and policies as the noblest demand in their lives. Furthermore, they display the spirit of boundless devotion and sacrificial spirit in their struggle to carry out these lines and policies. The sacred intention and aspirations to lead a valuable life for the party and the revolution even for a moment and to steadily walk along a single road of loyalty throughout their lifetime as revolutionary warriors for the party and the leader are deeply rooted in the hearts of the our party members and workers.

People's ideological and spiritual appearances have undergone new changes. As a result, the ideological purity of the party and the revolutionary ranks has been guaranteed on a very high level. Moreover, the popular masses' unity and the cohesion of ideological will around the party and the leader have been consolidated like a rock.

The workers have waged a creative and devoted struggle for our socialist construction, and, as a result, endless upsurges and changes have taken place. Changes of the century and monumental edifices in our country that brighten the Workers Party's era are the result of the fact that, after elucidating the chuche-oriented ideological theory and immortal plan to remodel people, our party has wisely led all the party members and workers to bring about heroic feats and great changes.

Just like in all the other works, work on the party's ideas must be more profoundly carried out in step with development in revolution and construction and social progress. The demand that ideological indoctrination work be strengthened has no limit.

Our revolution, which has reached a very high stage, our large-scale revolutionary tasks, and a tense situation on the Korean peninsula urgently demand that the work of ideologically indoctrinating party members and workers be further strengthened than at any other time.

In carrying out the Korean revolution, very honorable and heavy revolutionary tasks are given to our people who will pass the 1980's filled with historic events that will be brilliant for centuries and decorated with immortal achievements and who will make their mark in the 1990's, which will be decorated with new great victories and feats.

We must run faster with new hope and confidence in the 1990's and, thus, make decisive progress in materializing a program to model society along the lines of the chuche idea. We are tasked with the heavy duty of hastening a complete victory of socialism, tearing down the wall of national division, and achieving the reunification of the fatherland at the earliest possible date.

At present, we should continue to dynamically stage the struggle to accomplish the Third Seven-Year Plan, which is unprecedentedly grand in the history of the country's socialist economic construction, and we should expedite its fulfillment. By doing this, we would extraordinarily enhance the economic might of the country and effect an epoch-making advance in improving the people's standard of living.

We cannot but discharge these difficult and grand tasks under the difficult circumstances in which the situation of the country is very strained.

Egging the South Korean puppet clique on to fascism, division, and new war provocation maneuvers, the U.S. imperialists are directing their spearhead of attack at our country, which firmly adheres to a socialist stand and principle. The U.S. imperialists also are maliciously maneuvering to disturb the socialist construction of our people.

Hell bent on anticommunist and antisocialist machinations, the imperialist reactionaries, who serve the U.S. imperialists, and their errand boys are resorting to every means and method to demolish socialist countries politically, economically, culturally, and ideologically.

Timed to coincide with the imperialist reactionaries' anticommunist and antisocialist maneuvers, which are becoming more vicious, counterrevolutionary heterogenous ideological trends are appearing and creating obstacles and complications in the way of the forward movement of the revolution.

Under this situation, the initiative of countering the imperialists and socialism's class enemy with revolutionary alertness is a matter of principle in achieving the victorious advance of our revolution and in defending the honor of socialism and communism. Under the condition in which the anticommunist and antisocialist maneuvers of the imperialist reactionaries are becoming more vicious, we should more thoroughly prepare our party members and workers to be communist revolutionaries. We should prepare them to staunchly fight for the party, the leader, the fatherland, and the people with the chuche-oriented revolutionary faith—a faith which firmly adheres to the revolutionary stand of the working class and is never shaken by whatever winds may blow.

A firm guarantee for giving full play to the political and ideological might of our revolutionary ranks in a single-hearted unity under today's strained situation, for smashing the anticommunist and anti-DPRK maneuvers, and for defending the banner of the revolution to the end lies in consistently adhering to the party's work of ideological indoctrination and in substantially conducting it. If we thoroughly arm the party members and workers with the chuche-oriented revolutionary faith and will and firmly consolidate our revolutionary ranks by adhering to and substantially conducting the party's work of ideologicl indoctrination, we can quickly smash any of the imperialists' desperate offensives and prevent counterrevolutionary heterogenous ideological trends from establishing a foothold. One who has disciplined his body is never infected by any virus.

By heartily upholding the party's profound intention of concentrating greater efforts on the party's ideological work and by conducting ideological indoctrination work among the party members and workers with depth and in an active manner, we should initiatively tide over all difficulties in the way of advancing and vigorously leading our people's glorious revolutionary cause to the single road of victory.

What is important in the party's ideological indoctrination work of strengthening the main force of the revolution and increasing its role is to intensify indoctrination in the chuche idea among the party members and workers.

Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Political Bureau Presidium and secretary of the WPK Central Committee, has noted: "What is most important in ideological indoctrination work is to vigorously carry out indoctrination in the chuche idea among the party members and workers."

The chuche idea is the unitary idea of our party and the life of our revolution and nation.

The chuche idea is an out-and-out revolutionary idea, which sets forth defending and realizing independence—the life of social men—as the basic aim of the revoluiton and which demands that the revolution be continued until independence has been completely realized. The chuche idea is the perfect revolutionary theory which thoroughly remodels nature, society, and man in conformity with the intrinsic social nature of man, who tries to live and develop in an independent manner, thus making man the complete master of the world and his destiny while illuminating the path of permanent happiness and prosperity of mankind.

The chuche idea opens a scientific way for completely realizing the independence of the popular working masses—the most correct way for brilliantly accomplishing the cause of human emancipation. It does this by establishing, for the first time in history, a man-centered world outlook and by elucidating in a monolithic manner the basic stand and method to which people should adhere in their perceptions and practical activities. The chuche idea comprises the perfect revolutionary theory, strategy, and tactic. It is the perfect leadership theory and method.

For this very reason, the chuche idea serves as the sole leading guidance of our party's activities. No other idea but the chuche idea is conceivable within our party. Also, our revolutionary ranks must overflow only with the chuche idea. This shows that all types of ideological indoctrination conducted by our party must be directed at indoctrination in the chuche idea. Although many forms of our party's ideological indoctrination are not the same as indoctrination in the principle of the chuche idea in terms of content, they are part of ideological indoctrination designed to firmly arm the people with the chuche idea, the unitary idea of our party. Therefore, all forms of ideological indoctrination should be combined with the basic principle of the chuche idea and conducted in conformity with the fundamental demands of the chuche idea for strengthening the main force of the revolution and increasing its role.

By substantially carrying out indoctrination in the chuche idea, we should see to it that the party members and workers deeply grasp the profound theory and guiding principles of the chuche idea and other ideological theories, elucidated by the chuche idea, and cherish them as the firm faith and will of their life and struggle.

In particular, the party organizations should firmly adhere to indoctrination in the chuche idea to ensure that all party members and workers can arm themselves with a chuche-oriented revolutionary outlook, can cherish loyalty to the party and the leader as their revolutionary conscience and unwavering faith, and staunchly fight to consummate the chuche revolutionary cause with national pride and confidence under the leadership of the party. Also, the party organizations should pay close attention to seeing that all party members and workers analyze and judge all problems from the chuche-oriented standpoint and viewpoint, solve them in our own style in conformity with the demands of our country's circumstances and the interests of our people, and always adhere to the working class-minded stance and revolutionary principles.

Today helping the party members and workers deeply recognize the nature and justness of the party's lines and policies is an important demand of the party's ideological work of reinforcing the main force of the revolution and of increasing its role.

Our party's lines and policies are our revolution's strategy and tactics which embody the great chuche idea.

Our party's lines and policies are the leading guidelines of the revolution, which most correctly reflect the realities of our country and the aspirations and demands of our people. Also, they give scientific answers to all questions in the revolutionary struggle and construction work and delineate correct ways, directions, and concrete tasks for successfully carrying out socialist and communist construction without even slight turns and twists. The justness and invincible vitality of our party's lines and policies have been unreservedly verified amid practice in the entire course of our difficult and complicated revolution. The lines and policies are guiding banners which lead our revolutionary struggle and construction work to the single road of great reform and creation.

All functionaries should plan and substantially conduct the indoctrination work of helping the party members and workers deeply recognize the nature and justness of our party's lines and policies, thus enabling them to deeply grasp the nature and justness of our party's policies and create heroic exploits in implementing them.

In particular, we should thoroughly cherish as our faith the nature and justness of the lines of imbuing the entire society with the chuche idea, the lines of the three revolutions—ideological, technological, and cultural—the policy of firmly guaranteeing the party's leadership toward the revolution and construction, the Chongsan-ri spirit and method, the Taean work system, and other revolutionary lines, which our party consistently adheres to, and resolutely defend and consistently implement them.

Another important thing in the party's ideological indoctrination work of strengthening the main force of the revolution and increasing its role is to firmly arm the party members and workers with our party's revolutionary tradition.

The revolutionary tradition of our party is the historical root of our party and revolution, the artery which sustains their life, and a solid asset for consummating the chuche revolutionary cause. Contained in this tradition are all assets, which make it possible to purely maintain the lineage of our revolution, and a genuine example of revolutionary traits after which chuche-type communist revolutionaries should model themselves.

Indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition is a mighty means to nurture people into genuine revolutionaries and to make it possible to purely inherit and consummate the revolutionary cause.

All party members and workers, particularly a new generation of the revolution, which has not directly experienced a grim and arduous revolutionary struggle, should firmly arm themselves with our party's revolutionary tradition to initiatively weather all types of difficulties and ordeals and to make their life shine along the path of the struggle to consummate the chuche revolutionary cause.

The party organizations and functionaries should help the party members and workers actively follow and learn the anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters' endless loyalty to the leader of the revolution. They should also help party members and workers learn the revolutionary fighters' lofty loyalty and fidelity of unhesitatingly devoting their youth and life to bravely fighting for the victory of the revolutionary cause led by the respected and beloved leader while upholding the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song as the great leader of the revolution and their benevolent father. Along with this, the party organizations and functionaries, in their indoctrination in the revolutionary tradition, should pay close attention to making the party members and workers inherit the faith in being ever-victorious and revolutionary optimism, which the anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters gave full play to, and embody them in their struggle and life.

The party organizations should plan and conduct indoctrination work through numerous invaluable slogan-bearing trees, which have been recently discovered in many areas of the country, including the area in the northern part of Korea, and other revolutionary sites and remains. By doing so, they would firmly prepare party members and workers to become revolutionaries who are endlessly loyal to the party and the leader and who have complete faith in the socialist and communist cause.

What is also important in the party's ideological indoctrination work of enhancing the main force of the revolution and increasing its role is to deeply awaken the party members and workers to the true superiority of our country's socialist system.

Helping the people deeply recognize the superiority of the socialist system is of great significance in making them treasure the system to which they are grateful, as well as treasure everything in the fatherland and devotedly struggle to make them shine.

Intensifying indoctrination in the socialist system is becoming a more important question in connection with our developing revolution and the strained situation prevailing in the country.

It is more than 40 years since the fatherland was liberated and more than 35 years since the gunfire of the war ceased. Our revolution has since come a long way. A new generation, which has avoided suffering from exploitation and oppression and averted the ordeals of war, is emerging as the masters of the country. If indoctrination in the socialist system is not well carried out under this condition, the new generation may not be well aware of how today's happiness has been secured. Even old generations can forget the past as a result of enjoying a happy life for a long period of time.

We have not yet achieved national reunification. The U.S. imperialists and the South Korean puppets are viciously maneuvering to stifle our socialist system. Furthermore, the anticommunist and antisocialist commotions of the imperialist reactionaries and their maneuvers for reactionary cultural and ideological infiltration have been unprecedentedly intensified worldwide. This tells the party members and workers that deeply recognizing the true superiority of our country's socialist system is a very important matter.

We should make party members and working people deeply recognize the true superiority of the socialist system, which has embodied the chuche idea—the idea that centers on human beings. We should make party members and working people cherish the great national pride and self-respect of living under the most superior system—a system created by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and glorified by the party center—and make them resolutely defend and safeguard the benevolent socialist system and ceaselessly glorify this system under any adverse circumstances.

The best way to make them deeply recognize the superiority of our country's socialist system is to make them open their eyes to the reactionary nature of capitalism and its tendency for corruption. We can do this by comparing the the two systems. The capitalist society is a rotten, reactionary society flooded with all sorts of means that eat away at the people's spirit and constitution. It contains all sorts of social ills in which the working masses' independence is ruthlessly trampled underfoot. The capitalist society is a reactionary society in which a handful of the landowners and capitalists are well off and the working masses, the vast majority, are starving—a society in which the rich get richer and the poor get poorer.

We should instill in the party members and working people the superiority of the socialist system by comparing it with the reactionary nature of the capitalist society. This would make the party members and working people deeply recognize the superiority of the socialist system, annihilate the capitalist system, and glorify the honor and dignity of the socialist society.

At the same time, we should make the party members and working people correctly recognize the anti-socialist maneuvers of the imperialists and their lackeys and the poisonous and reactionary nature of their counterrevolutionary ideological trends. This would make them completely crush the maneuvers of the imperialists and their lackeys to inject their reactionary ideology and culture and bourgeois lifestyle into the socialist society and firmly defend the revolutionary banner, the socialist banner.

Since the ideological work seeks to educate and remold the people and to stir them ideologically, it can be successful only when it is carried out substantively.

By substantially carrying out the ideological work based on a correct method, we should see to it that the ideological work strikes a responsive chord in the people and make it contribute substantively to remolding the people's ideology.

For ideological work to be successful under circumstances in which people have varied levels and degrees of ideology and will, preparedness, and social standings, it is imperative to carry out this work according to the characteristics of its recipients. The party organizations and functionaries should thoroughly plan and coordinate the ideological work for the youth and students, ones who will take over our revolution and our future protagonists to shoulder our nation and people, according to their characteristics. We should pay close attention to and concentrate efforts on the educational work for the youth and students, just as we have done in the past, to make them establish a firm revolutionary world outlook and completely devote their youthful energy, resourcefulness, and talent to the struggle for consummating the chuche revolutionary cause.

To strengthen the ideological work, it is very important for the functionaries at the ideological sector who are in charge of the ideological work to raise their sense of responsibility, role, and political and ideological qualification. The functionaries in charge of the ideological work should fulfill their noble mission and duty and in particular, continue making efforts to decisively raise their own political and working qualification, taking lofty pride in their being in charge of the ideological work and a sense of responsibility for their work.

Under the wise leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the dear Comrade Kim Chong-il, we should render the main force of the revolution rock-firm and gain great new victory and advance in socialist construction by adhering to the ideological work and by further developing it.

KCNA Cites Articles Praising Kim Chong-il

SK2302115290 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1002 GMT 23 Feb 90

["Comrade Kim Chong-il Is a Leader With Brilliant Wisdom and Great Insight"—KCNA headline]

[Text] Pyongyang February 23 (KCNA)—Articles were made public the Cuban paper TRABAJADORES and La Radio Habana Cuba, the Mongolian radio and the Malagasy News Agency on the occasion of the birthday of dear Comrade Kim Chong-il.

La Radio Habana Cuba reported an article under the title "felicitations to Comrade Kim Chong-il on his birthday" which said: Comrade Kim Chong-il was born into a revolutionary family which has fought for national independence from generation to generation.

He has turned Korea into a tested strong fort of socialism by leading it along a most straight path to socialism.

The progressive people in Latin America extend greetings to dear Comrade Kim Chong-il on his birthday and sincerely wish him good health and long life.

The Mongolian radio said the Korean people are highly praising the birth of Comrade Kim Chong-il as the appearance of the lodestar which lights the future of Korea.

The Malagasy News Agency reported: Comrade Kim Chong-il is well known to the world as a political leader with brilliant wisdom and great insight.

The Korean people under his great intelligent (?leadership) are registering great successes in socialist construction.

Palestinian Envoy Praises Kim Chong-il

SK0103054090 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0514 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] Pyongyang March 1 (KCNA)—Palestinian Ambassador to Korea Mustafa Safarini gave a reception at his embassy on February 28.

Addressing the reception the ambassador, referring to the brilliant revolutionary history of dear Comrade Kim Chong-il, said that his birth was a historic turning-point in the accomplishment of the cause of the Korean revolution.

Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il who is conducting energetic ideological and theoretical activities has maintained the principles of chuche and put forward the slogan "Let us live our own way!" And united the people closely around the party and the leader, he stressed, adding:

The dear leader Comrade Kim Chong-il has developed and enriched the chuche idea. He has given wise guidance for the fulfilment of the three revolutions and grand socialist construction and thus converted Korea into a people's paradise and successfully carried out the foreign policy based on independence, peace and friendship.

We will fight against the common enemy in the same trench until the Korean people have reunified the country through the institution of the democratic confederal republic of Koryo.

Secretary Hwang Chang-yop of the C.C. [Central Committee], the Workers' Party of Korea, spoke next.

He pointed out:

The Palestinian people have resolutely struggled to accomplish the cause of national sovereignty, territorial integrity and national liberation. The Korean party and people have always extended militant solidarity with the just cause of the Palestinian people who are waging a heroic struggle under the arduous and difficult conditions.

In our country the subject of the revolution, the leader, the party and the masses forming an integral whole, has been strengthened as firm as a rock and socialist construction is progressing apace. All the achievements of the Korean people are unthinkable apart from the seasoned and energetic guidance of the party.

The Korean and the Palestinian people are supporting and cooperating with each other more closely. They will surely win a brilliant victory by pressing ahead with a dynamic struggle for the complete independence of their countries and the sovereignty of their nations.

Letters Praising Kim Chong-il Found in South

SK2502082190 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0800 GMT 25 Feb 90

[Text] Pyongyang February 25 (KCNA)—Copies of a letter saying "happy birthday to Secretary Kim Chong-il" were distributed to universities and colleges in Pusan through the post office, according to a report from Seoul.

The letter addressed by a newspaper office in Pusan highly praised dear Comrade Kim Chong-il as the lodestar of the nation and sincerely wished him good health and long life.

Kim Chong-il Made Honorary Professor in Peru

SK1602053690 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0458 GMT 16 Feb 90

[Text] Pyongyang February 16 (KCNA)—The Callao National University of Peru decided on February 13 to award the title of honorary professor to dear Comrade Kim Chong-il.

Conveying a decision of the council of the university to the DPRK ambassador to Peru on the 14th, President of the University Julio Cesar Joya Bravo said:

"We esteem it an honor to decide to award the title of honorary professor of our university to His Excellency Kim Chong-il, a thinker and theoretician who has developed and enriched the great chuche idea. It is only respected President Kim Il-song and His Excellency Kim Chong-il who have successfully solved the complicated problems arising in the international arena at present."

South Korea

Fourth 'Invasion' Tunnel Discovered in DMZ

Defense Minister's Statement

SK0303103090 Seoul Television Service in Korean 0909 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Press statement by Minister of National Defense Yi Sang-hun at the Defense Ministry conference room—live]

[Text] I am the minister of national defense. Today, I would like to tell the people that a new tunnel for southward invasion has been found on the eastern front.

This fourth tunnel was found south of the Military Demarcation Line, inside the Demilitarized Zone, on the eastern front. The Army has dug tunnels to find North Korean tunnels. Today, this tunnel was found as 34 domestic and foreign reporters were watching. We are examining the size of this tunnel. Roughly speaking, this tunnel is around two meters high and two meters wide, which is as large as the second and third underground tunnels. We found this tunnel 145 meters below the surface.

On signing the 4 July joint declaration in 1972, North Korea began to dig southbound tunnels. We think that it has dug around 20 tunnels along the DMZ.

As you well know, the first tunnel was found in Korangpo in 1974; the second tunnel, north of Chorwon in 1975; and the third tunnel was found south of Panmunjom in 1978. Ever since, the military has made patient efforts to find more tunnels for southward invasion. As a result, we were able to find an underground tunnel for the first time in the mountainous area in the east.

North Korea has dug approximately 20 tunnels for southward invasion across the front. These tunnels were dug in order to secretly send large numbers of troops to the rear areas of our side and simultaneously turn the front and rear into battlefields, thus carrying out a blitzkrieg strategy.

As you know, the world's situation today shows that, as a result of new detente between the East and West, we are opening the 21st century of reconciliation and cooperation. In step with this situation, the government has positively carried out the northern policy and has made various efforts to find ways for prosperity and reunification with North Korea, a member of the Korean community. Despite these changes of the era and our sincere proposals, North Korea has dug tunnels for southward invasion across the truce line. As a grave violation of the Armistice Agreement and an obvious act of aggression, this can never be forgiven.

Therefore, I urge North Korea to immediately stop such provocative acts of aggression, give up its goal of communizing the entire Korean peninsula as it has stipulated in its Workers Party rules, disclose the location of all tunnels that it has so far dug, and voluntarily seal the tunnels. Also, North Korea must stop assuming a posture for a surprise attack against our side by redeploying to the rear areas the troops and equipment which North Korea has deployed north of Seoul, our capital, in a concentrated manner. North Korea must also abolish chemical weapons, which it possesses to mass murder its fellow countrymen in an inhumane manner, and it must immediately stop developing nuclear weapons. Also, with regard to our side's tank barriers in some open areas, North Korea has said that a concrete wall like the Berlin Wall exists inside the DMZ. In this regard, North

Korea must immediately stop its absurd and deceptive campaign to have this barrier removed.

Moreover, the North Korean side unilaterally suspended the North-South dalogue by using the "Team Spirit" exercise as an excuse and calls for an unconditional withdrawal of the U.S. troops from the ROK. I would like to make it clear again that the Governments of the ROK and the United States will closely discuss the issue of the scale of the "Team Spirit" exercise, along with the issue of reducing U.S. troops in the ROK depending upon the tangible change on the part of the North Korean side. Furthermore, since it is impossible to practically ensure the security on the Korean peninsula and peace and the alleviation of tensions in the northeast region unless the reckless military adventurism of North Korea is effectively checked, all the surrounding countries concerned ought to make joint efforts.

As our people are well aware, we are now making utmost efforts for the alleviation of tension between the North and the South, under the situation in which communist countries are making changes, pushing ahead with the northern policy, the arms control policy between North and South Korea, and the reduction of the U.S. troops in the ROK. Nevertheless, North Korea is still perpetrating preparations and provocations for a war of southward invasion. I cannot help but be perplexed by this.

However, we ought to put into practice our government's northern policy steadily with a firm and united security consciousness between the civilian and military sectors to achieve our security and reunification. In support of this cause, our Armed Forces will apply themselves to the mission of national defense entrusted to them with perfect combat readiness.

Finally, the reason why we could not announce the location of a fourth tunnel immediately after detecting it was that if it had been confirmed to be a natural cave instead of a tunnel for southward invasion, after a hasty announcement of an uncertain fact, we would have given North Korea a good object for a counterpropaganda offensive. If a hasty announcement had been made when it turned out to be a tunnel, the North Korean side would have been able to take countermeasures, as it did in the case of the first, second, and third tunnels. These countermeasures by the North endangered the lives of many soldiers, civilian engineers, and U.S. technological assistance personnel who were engaged in detecting tunnels in the DMZ, and it even provided the possibility of an armed clash. We, therefore, had to announce this after we had done enough to ascertain the fact. I hope the people will understand this situation.

There was some misunderstanding recently that we interfered in an undesirable way in the operations of a certain news organization. I can assure you that that step was taken through mutual consultation and understanding between the relevant authorities carrying out the fundamental mission of protecting military secrets and the news organization. I am grateful to the news organizations for their cooperation in withholding reports for the sake of protecting national interests, and I look forward to the people's assistance and cooperation.

I also want to express my sincere gratitude to the ROK and U.S. Army officers and men and civilian engineers who worked hard day and night in the open air for the detection of the tunnel.

Seoul Plans 'Strong Protests'

SK0303110790 Seoul YONHAP in English 1053 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 3 (YONHAP)—The South Korean Government announced Saturday that a joint Korea-U.S. team has confirmed the existence of another North Korea-dug "infiltration tunnel" in the Demilitarized Zone of the mid-eastern front line of the country.

The announcement, which was simultaneously made by the Korea-U.S. Combined Forces Command, said a counter-shaft dug by the joint survey team successfully penetrated the tunnel at 4:15 p.m. Saturday (local time) while a group of 34 local and foreign journalists watched the process through a closed circuit TV relay.

The counter-shaft pierced through the tunnel in a layer of granite at the depth of 145 meters under ground at a point 1,080 meters south of the Military Demarcation Line (MDL) northeast of Yanggu-kun county, Kangwon Province. The 4-km wide DMZ is halved by the MDL and the tunnel crosses into the southern buffer zone.

Defense officials said the newly-uncovered tunnel is two meters wide and two meters high and its cavity is so sizable as to let about 30,000 troops carrying pieces of field artillery pass through per hour.

While delivering a statement at a press conference, Defense Minister Yi Sang-hun claimed that Pyongyang's construction of tunnels is aimed at securing infiltration routes through which it can move its troops deployed near the DMZ to the rear of South Korean Army's front line bases quickly at the time of eventuality.

Yi accused Pyongyang's construction of infiltration tunnels as "a violation of Armistice Agreement" and as "an intollerable act of aggression." He also called on the North to stop "provocative acts of aggression" and help pursue reduction of tension in the Korean peninsula.

The tunnel is the fourth of its kind the South Korean Army has uncovered in the 155-mile-long DMZ since North Korean leader Kim Il-song ordered the construction of the underground passageways across the MDL in 1971, according to a report released by the Public Information Ministry Saturday.

The first one was found in November 1974 in the western DMZ while the second or the largest of the three previously found was spotted north of Chonwon, northeast of Seoul in March 1975. The third tunnel was found in 1978 near the truce village of Panmunjom in the western DMZ, just 45 km north of Seoul.

Defense ministry officials said the Korean and U.S. military engineers have conducted intensive surveys on 17 segments of the southern buffer zone to detect similar tunnels ever since the third one was located. They believe there are still more than 20 tunnels being dug by the communist North Korea.

The existence of the fourth tunnel was first perceived at the end of last December when a counter-shaft dug by the joint survey team hit pieces of ties inside a granite layer, the officials said.

The Seoul government and the U.S.-led U.N. Command, the southern-side signatory of the Armistice Agreement, will file "strong" protests against the North Korean Government through the Military Armistice Commission, officials said.

Tunnel Worked on 'Recently'

SK0403000590 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 4 Mar 90 p 3

[Text] The discovery of another North Korean-built tunnel, the fourth to be found under the DMZ since 1974, consternated the South Koreans and bepuzzled the world over the weekend.

The shock is greater than at previous times because the fourth invasion passage was uncovered when the international community is paying keen attention on the Korean peninsula with the expectation of a scene of thaw amid the worldwide receding of ideological confrontations.

The North Korean Communists bored the latest passageway roughly 1 kilometer southwards from the Military Demarcation Line that stretches through the center of the 155-mile-long Demilitarized Zone dividing the South and North Korea.

The big question is when the North Koreans built the tunnel. Items abandoned inside the tunnel by the builders indicated that work was being done until quite recently. Only two months ago, Kim Il-song claimed brazenly that the biggest obstacle to the reunification of the divided nation was the concrete wall built by South Korean along the DMZ, which simply is an anti-tank barrier.

Military strategists commented that they could not but help feeling goose bumps imagining the North Korean troops sneaking southwards through this and other yet undiscovered tunnels across the border in a surprise action hitting South Korean forces in the back.

It is crystal clear that Kim Il-song and his cohorts are still clinging obstinately to their decades-old "dream" to communize the southern half of the peninsula.

According to South Korean military intelligence officers, Gen. O Chin-u, former chairman of the North Korean joint chiefs of staff, put the northern forces into the clandestine tunneling operation along the entire DMZ under the direction of Kim Il-song in September 1971.

While Seoul and Pyongyang delegates were holding "dialogue" in the two capitals after issuing a joint communique on peaceful reunification, Gen. O and Kim Chung-in, then leader of Pyongyang's anti-South Korean operations headquarters, worked out a blitzkrieg strategy against the South including the utilization of invasion tunnels.

Camouflaged as ordinary fortification construction, North Korean forces started to bore the underground passageways across the DMZ in May 1972.

Gen. O directed the People's Army corps to dig two tunnels each, while deploying more than 65 percent of the entire ground forces forward close to the Demilitarized Zone.

The intelligence officers said on condition of anonymity they confirmed that North Korea imported from Sweden 16 sophisticated tunnel excavators valued at South Korean equivalent of 3.9 billion won to 12 billion won apiece from 1975 through 1978.

The four tunnels were dug at locations on the historical invasion routes from the North to the South. The fourth tunnel, in particular, lies below a strategic point on the northeastern section of the DMZ.

Military officers assessed that North Korea will be able to send lightly-armed infantry brigades through the tunnels to the rear of the South Korean forces undetected.

Tunnel Probably Dug in 1970's

SK0403001890 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 4 Mar 90 p 1

[Excerpts] The Defense Ministry announced yesterday that a joint Korea-U.S. team has uncovered a new tunnel which was dug by North Korea to invade the South under the Demilitarized Zone (DMZ) separating the two Koreas. A joint survey team successfully penetrated the tunnel at 1:28 p.m. yesterday while a group of 40 local and foreign journalists watched the process through closed circuit TV relay, said the ministry.

"It was discovered in a layer of granite at a depth of 145 meters," said the announcement which was simultaneously made by the U.S.-led United Nations Command (UNC). [passage omitted]

Col. H.T. Linke, spokesman for the U.N. Command, said in a statement the tunnel was first detected after a U.S. army investigation team drilled a borehole that penetrated a tunnel-like cavity last Christmas eve.

Close observation confirmed the probability that a tunnel existed, and work to confirm its presence began Dec. 30, 1989, Linke said. "This also confirmed our belief that North Korea has constructed other tunnels across the frontline," Linke said.

A UNC-affiliated military officer told reporters that the underground pathway was probably dug in the 1970s when the first, second and third tunnels were built.

He said the latest tunnel is seemingly an "unfinished" one. He said the UNC is certain that the tunnel was dug by North Korea, considering the way that it was built and that water inside it flows.

Korean military officers said they picked fragments of vinyl-covered wire, insulators and supporting beams from the ceiling inside the tunnel. One officer said, "These things prove that the passage is man-made."

North Korea has insisted that the previously discovered DMZ tunnels were "closed coal mines."

The Defense Ministry and the UNC said they will strongly demand that North Korea comply with the armistice terms and they will protest the violation of the 1953 Armistice Agreement at the Military Armistice Commission.

Additional Tunnel Sought

SK0403003290 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 4 Mar 90 p 1

[Excerpts] A fourth North Korean-built tunnel, apparently intended for a surprise strike against the South, was found by the joint ROK-U.S. Tunnel Neutralization Team in the southern sector of the Demilitarized Zone (DMZ) approximately 90 kilometers northeast of Seoul yesterday, the Defense Ministry and the United Nations Command announced.

Col. Kim Chi-uk, spokesman of the Defense Ministry, and Col. H.T. Linke, spokesman of the UNC, made a joint announcement that the forth underground passage bored by North Korea without doubt for waging of a short, decisive war against the South was uncovered when a joint ROK-U.S. investigation team dug a counter shaft penetrating the north Korean tunnel at around 1:28 p.m. yesterday.

The first, second and third underground tunnels dug by North Korea across the DMZ which divided the Korean peninsula, were discovered in November 1974, March 1975 and October 1978 respectively.

Col. Kim said that the ROK and U.S. investigation squads analyzed various intelligence information since the third invasion tunnel was discovered and estimated that there are probably more than 20 additional underground passage ways for an allout invasion of the South across the entire frontline, including the western and eastern sectors.

"Through closer and scientific probing with many an equipment, we confirmed the probability that another invasion tunnel existed around the place where the fourth secret underground passage was uncovered yesterday," Col. Linke said. [passage omitted]

Brig. Gen. James Grant, J-2 (intelligence) of the U.S. Forces in Korea, told a briefing session of journalists at the Defense Ministry that the fourth under ground passage was dug by the North Korean troops to launch a blitzkrieg against the South, judging from the physical evidence that the tunnel extends southward from the north and that the water flows to the north from the south.

Gen. Grant emphasized that whether the tunnel was completed or abandoned is a matter of speculation mainly because the joint ROK-U.S,. Tunnel Neutralization Teams should continue more investigation into the newly uncovered underground passage.

Military Team Begins Search

SK0403040090 Seoul Domestic Service in Korean 0300 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] A tunnel-searching team of the Defense Ministry, which yesterday confirmed a fourth tunnel built by North Korea, today advanced approximately 700 meters forward toward the North from the entrance of the tunnel and is carrying out a search operation. The military authorities, which sent the search team into the fourth tunnel built by North Korea by making a side subterranean passage, this morning removed pit props, old electric wires and blasting fuses laid within the tunnel and advanced forward to the North. The team, which has advanced to around the 700-meter point which is about 300 meters before the Military Demarcation Line [MDL], is unable to advance farther as it is standing knee-deep in water.

The military authorities are carrying out a sweep in the tunnel area leading to the MDL even though the area is underground. In particular, they are waging a careful operation by reinforcing the search team because there is the great possibility that the North Korean side laid underwater mines.

A high-ranking person in the military said it is possible that the fourth tunnel discovered recently is a new tunnel built in the eighties, not in the seventies. He added that after sweeping the fourth tunnel up to the point of the MDL, the military will conduct a close examination of the tunnel and make it public so that many more people can witness it personally.

Boobytrap Explodes in Tunnel

SK0503032190 Seoul YONHAP in English 0306 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Excerpt] Seoul, March 5 (YONHAP)—A boobytrap exploded inside the newest North Korean infiltration tunnel Sunday afternoon, killing a dog working with the search team, the Defense Ministry said.

No one was killed or injured by the explosion, which occurred about 700 meters to the north of an intercept shaft on the southern side of the Demilitarized Zone, but the search team was evacuated as a precaution, said spokesman Col. Kim Chi-uk.

The search dog was 20 to 30 meters ahead of the team to look for explosives when it set off a mine hidden in 0.4-meter-deep water, he said.

The South Korea-U.S. joint tunnel neutralization team had planned to explore to a point immediately below the Military Demarcation Line that halves the four-kilometer-wide DMZ, Kim said.

The "invasion" tunnel, the fourth in the heavily fortified DMZ dividing South and North Korea, was confirmed Saturday afternoon in the eastern sector of the buffer zone near Yanggu, 105 kilometers northeast of Seoul. [passage omitted]

Defector Discusses Discovery

SK0503100190 Seoul YONHAP in English 0754 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 5 (OANA-YONHAP)—A North Korean defector, once took part in Pyongyang's projects for digging infiltration tunnels as a compressor engineer, said Saturday he gave the military critical information in October 1989 that directly resulted in the discovery of the fourth such subterranean passage in December.

Kim Pu-song, who fled to the South in 1974, also said that the latest tunnel appears to have been bored before October 1975, judging from circumstantial evidence.

There are many more similiar infiltration tunnels, said Kim, whose left foot was shattered by a mine in 1977 while he was investigating the third tunnel, uncovered near the truce village of Panmunjom in the western DMZ just 45 kilometers North of Seoul in 1978.

The tunnel was first detected after a survey team drilled a borehole that penetrated a tunnel-like cavity on the last Christmas eve but only came to the public's full attention on Saturday, when Defense Minister Yi Sang-hun confirmed its existence after the team successfully penetrated it. Newspapers in Great Britain and the United States had reported that an underground passage in the DMZ appeared to be a fourth infiltration tunnel.

The shaft, which penetrates the Demilitarized Zone (DMZ) near Yanggu, 105 kilometers Northeast of Seoul, was designed not only to infiltrate armed agents into the South but also to place North Korean troops behind South Korea's front line in a surprise attack.

The first two tunnels were discovered in 1974 and 1975. The second and largest tunnel is 2.1 meters wide, 2 meters high and 50 to 160 meters below the surface.

Following are excerpts from the interview.

Question: Would you explain how you helped find the fourth tunnel?

Answer: Based upon my experience in designing and measuring the third infiltration tunnel, I studied the suspected area three times, marking probable exits and possible routes of the fourth tunnel last October after the Defense Ministry said there might be a tunnel.

Encouraged because the outline I drew synchronized with the site it suspected, the Army investigation unit looked for signs of a tunnel. I was up there at around the end of January and again on Saturday for the confirmation of the tunnel.

Q: How long were you involved in the construction of tunnels in North Korea?

A: After I graduated in mechanical engineering at Hamgyong University of Chemical Engineering in 1966 following army service, I worked as a guide for secret agents infiltrating the South at the (North Korean Workers) Party's Kaesung liaison office. I was in charge of measuring and designing tunnels from 1972 up to right before I crossed to the South in 1974.

Q: When do you think the tunnel was completed?

A: All tunneling work, which was started by North Korean leader Kim Il-song's order Sept. 25, 1971, was supposed to be completed on Oct. 10, 1975, the 30th anniversary of the North Korean Workers Party.

In the case of the third tunnel, construction might have been under way right before its discovery by the South in 1978. Because the tunnel runs below a plain, it must have been difficult to complete. They had to dig downward at first, and then dig upward. However, finishing the new tunnel was rather easier. Digging only upward at a slight angle was probably enough because the tunnel started at the foot of a mountain, and so construction was most probably completed before October 1975.

Q: Have you any evidence that North Korea really dug this tunnel?

A: The reason I visited the site several times was that I could not decide if the tunnel was artificial or natural only from the photographs taken through the probe pipe.

In March, I could see on the bottom of the tunnel old railway sleepers, steel plates used for dumping out the earth and power lines, supposedly both for illumination and detonation.

In addition, on the walls, which were stained by carbide fire, scrawlings said, "speed war for unification of the fatherland" and "completion in 19—." (The date is classified information.)

Unification Board Reacts

SK0503074090 Seoul Domestic Service in Korean 0300 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] In a statement issued today, Choe Pyong-po, spokesman of the Board of National Unification, said: We cannot repress surprise at the fact that another underground tunnel for the invasion against South Korea has been discovered at a time when our government has made efforts to open the era of reconciliation and cooperation between the South and the North.

Saying that North Korea's attitude of attempting to reconcile underground tunnels for the invasion against South Korea with North-South dialogue cannot be tolerated, spokesman Choe urged North Korea to renounce its revolutionary line of communizing South Korea by force of arms and to come to the table of dialogue between the authorities of the South and the North.

Dailies Assess Discovery

SK0403123590

[Editorial Report] On 4 March, three South Korean daily newspapers carried editorials on the 3 March discovery of the fourth North Korean infiltration tunnel.

On page 3, CHOSON ILBO carries an 800-word editorial entitled "A Tunnel That Runs Counter to the Era of Reconciliation."

The editorial first gives a brief history of South Korea's discovery of North Korean tunnels since 1974. The editorial then says that North Korea has dug tunnels to "secretly and simultaneously infiltrate a large number of troops to our rear areas, thus simultaneously turning the front and the rear into battlefields."

After denouncing North Korea's allegation that these tunnels are "natural caves," "abandoned mines," or "passages for South Korean patriots to use to escape in emergency," this editorial urges Kim Il-song and people around him to "cooperate for genuine peace on the Korean peninsula."

After asking "why must only our countrymen live divided and bicker with each other," this editorial concludes: "Kim Il-song, whose days are numbered, must no longer commit any crime against the nation and the world. To this end, North Korea must disclose the location of the approximately 20 remaining tunnels."

On page 2, HANGUK ILBO carries an 800-word editorial entitled "Is a Tunnel a 'Road Toward Reunification'?"

Citing North Korea's digging of tunnels, the editorial first describes what these tunnels symbolize by saying that, while pursuing North-South dialogue and conducting propaganda offensives on one hand, North Korea has, on the other, "made desperate efforts to find an opportunity to achieve reunification under communist terms using the force of arms."

The editorial then says: "If North Korea loosens the concentration of its offensive troops along the DMZ, tension will be alleviated to a certain degree. Nevertheless, it has even dug tunnels and has waited for only a 'crucial moment.' This is far from the restoration of trust."

Also calling North Korea's rumored development of nuclear weapons as an "act that runs counter to the global trends of openness, changes, and disarmament," this editorial says: "We believe that only when North Korea voluntarily seals off its underground tunnels and makes efforts to open channels for dialogue, a ground for national co-existence and reconciliation will be provided. We hope that North Korea will frankly recognize that tunnels exist. We also hope that it will show some tangible action for alleviating tension."

On page 2, SEOUL SINMUN carried an 800-word editorial entitled "What Does the Discovery of the Fourth Tunnel Mean?"

First, the editorial calls the discovery of this underground tunnel "further evidence of North Korea's attempt to resolve the North-South issue by means of war."

After describing North Korea's forward deployment of troops along the DMZ, the editorial says that "we must clearly know that these forces constitute a formidable threat" and that "it is doubtful whether the North and South can substantially discuss disarmament at this time."

After saying so, the editorial notes that "in step with the global trend, North and South Korea must reconcile with each other and must hold negotiations" and that "we are making efforts toward this end." This editorial concludes: "Just like a pigeon that conceals a knife under its wing, North Korea has all along held negotiations, while sharpening bayonets. We, North Korea's fellow countrymen, are taking precautions against this."

Kang Yong-hun Calls for 'Summit' With North

SK0303094990 Seoul YONHAP in English 0737 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 3 (YONHAP)—South Korea reaffirmed Friday its objection to a North Korean proposal for an inter-Korean conference of administration and political leaders, calling instead for a summit between President No Tae-u and President Kim Il-song.

Prime Minister Kang Yong-hun, replying to a Feb. 14 letter from North Korean Premier Yon Hyong-muk, said he regretted that Pyongyang had stuck to a proposal which he said is "unsuitable to the reality of South-North relations."

"Although you talk about complete opening and free travel between South and North Korea, you have, to my disappointment, only reiterated an unrealistic proposal, raised the issue of a fictitious concrete wall and unreasonably cavilled our defensive military exercises," Kang said.

Pyongyang should try to realize a meeting of authorities of the two Koreas if it really hopes for opening and free personal exchanges, he said.

A summit should be realized in order to solve South-North issues, said Kang, urging the North to "sincerely" participate in existing inter-Korean talks, including preliminary talks for a high-level meeting.

Kang Says Arms Talks Could Start 'Any Time'

SK0303000990 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 3 Mar 90 p 1

[Text] Prime Minister Kang Yong-hun testified yesterday that the government is ready to start arms reduction talks with North Korea at any time if premier talks between the two Koreas make progress.

"If the arms reduction talks are opened, a joint panel to assess military powers of both sides will be able to be installed," said the prime minister. He was answering a question of an opposition lawmaker Yi Chan-ku during the parliamentary interpellation of the administration on security and unification affairs.

However, Kang expressed a negative response to a possibility that South and North Korea will reduce their troops by 50 percent in the near future. "The confidence-building between the two sides should come first," said Kang.

He made it clear that there were no consultations between Korea and the United States about the possibility of transfe[illegible] S. military bases in the Philippines to South [illegible]

Defense Minis[illegible]ang-hun said about 20 infiltration tunnels are suspected to have been dug by North Korea along the 155-mile demilitarized zone (DMZ).

"Judging from testimony by North Korean defectors and other intelligence sources, at least 20 tunnels are believed to have been dug for invasion purpose," Minister Yi said. However, only three of them have been found thus far, he said.

Yi said the government has agreed in principle to relocate U.S. bases in Yongsan. He then denied that the 8th U.S. Army bases in Yongsan will move to a suburb of Taejon City.

"Detailed negotiations are underway. But, the two sides have yet to decide where to relocate the U.S. bases in Yongsan," Minister Yi said. He said that a total of $25.9 billion is required for South Korea to secure the defense capability to fill the vacuum to be left by the withdrawal of US troops.

Foreign Minister Choe Ho-chung observed that the day will come in the near future when the Soviet Union and China will not exercise "veto powers" against South Korea entering the United Nations.

Five lawmakers took the floor during the interpellation. Opposition Party for Peace and Democracy lawmakers called upon the government to make concessions to North Korea in the sports talks aimed at fielding a joint Korean team to the Asian Games in Beijing this September as well as in other inter-Korean talks.

Ruling party lawmakers, for their part, focused their questions on the prospects of establishing full diplomatic relations between South Korea and the Soviet Union following the opening of consular departments in Seoul and Moscow last week.

Rep. Pak Chung-su of the Democratic Liberal Party questioned if Kim Yong-sam, co-representative of the new ruling party will deliver a message to North Korean diplomats stationed in Moscow for improving inter-Korean relations when he visits the Soviet Union in March. He also inquired into government measures to improve relations with mainland China by taking advantage of the upcoming Asiad in the Chinese capital.

Rep. Yi Chan-ku of the PPD suggested that the government propose forming a joint panel with North Korea to assess the military powers of the two Koreas in a bid to clear away mutual distrust.

"Does the government have a willingness to suggest to North Korea that both sides reduce troops by 50 percent within the next two or three years?" the former professor at an institute affiliated with the National Unification Board questioned.

He asserted the necessity for signing a "peace agreement" between South Korea and the Soviet Union "as the Soviets hope to."

Letter Calls for 'Talks Without Preconditions'

SK0303035290 Seoul Domestic Service in Korean 0300 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Prime Minister Kang Yong-hun, in a letter sent to Yon Hyong-muk, premier of the North Korean Administration Council, repeatedly urges North Korea to hold North-South summit talks without preconditions.

In a reply to the letter sent on 14 February by Yon Hyong-muk, premier of the North Korean Administration Council, Prime Minister Kang Yong-hun says that it is disappointing that the North Korean side, while demanding free visits between the North and the South and open doors, has repeatedly put forth claims about a nonexistent concrete wall and calls for a consultative conference, an unrealistic joint conference, and urged that if the North Korean side wants improvement in North-South relations without any conditions, then North Korea should come out to talks of both sides' top-level persons in authority responsible for settling the problems concerning the North-South relations.

In addition, Prime Minister Kang Yong-hun said, not being content with sending and receiving letters between the North and the South, persons in authority in the North and the South should, first of all, take practical measures for systematically guaranteeing free visits between the North and the South, including an agreement on travel and communication.

ROK Officials Discuss Possible DPRK Changes

SK0203115990 Seoul YONHAP in English 1115 GMT 2 Mar 89

[Excerpt] Seoul, March 2 (YONHAP)—South Korean Prime Minister Kang Yong-hun said Friday that the South Korean Government will strengthen its readiness to cope with an abrupt change in North Korea and seek efforts to induce North Korean leaders to take to the path for openness.

Speaking at a parliamentary interpellation session, Kang said, "it cannot be ruled out that North Korea may be subject to a change earlier than expected since it lacks readiness to cope with the gradual reforms and openness now taking place in the East European countries and the Soviet Union."

The prime minister observed that North Korea would not be able to fend off the "worldwide historic stream of openness and democratization" to the last moment.

"North Korea would not be able to ignore the senility of its dictator and the limitation of (its present) leadership, adverse reactions to hereditary power transfer, economic breakdown and democratization in the South (Korea)," he stressed.

Asked about the planned U.S. troop reduction, Kang said, "The U.S. troops should remain as a force to replenish military imbalance in the Korean peninsula and as a deterrent to war. The reduction of U.S. troops here should be modulated in accordance with the level of tension in the peninsula."

On reports of a possible transfer of U.S. bases in the Philippines to South Korea, the prime minister said, "There has been no discussion between Seoul and Washington on the transfer of the bases."

He predicted that Seoul and Pyongyang will have chances to discuss mutual disarmament "once a high-level officials meeting makes progress." He added, "the disarmament talks, however, must be preceded by efforts to build confidence between the two sides."

Kang, a retired army general, claimed that North Korea's military strength is still superior to that of South Korea at the ratio of 2 to 1 in terms of size. [passage omitted]

North Not To Participate in U.S. Conference

SK0303070890 Seoul YONHAP in English 0651 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 3 (YONHAP)—North Korea has pulled out of an academic conference with South Korea and the United States on arms control, saying it would not attend the March 26-30 symposium in San Francisco because of the U.S.-Korea "Team Spirit" military drill, which is now under way in South Korea.

North Korea was to have sent four or five delegates to the meeting, being sponsored by Stanford University, but recently told the university it had decided not to participate, a Foreign Ministry official said. The North Korean Mission to the United Nations notified the university that it made the decision to protest against the annual military drill, which lasts until mid-April. North Korea has suspended all dialogue with South Korea for similar reasons.

The conference would have been the first of its kind since the division of the Korean peninsula at the end of the World War II.

Stanford's Center for International Security and Arms Control had been arranging the symposium in cooperation with Seoul National University's Center for International Studies and North Korea's Academy of Social Sciences.

North Korea apparently accepted because the three-way format was one it had persistently demanded. One North Korean delegate would have been Song Yo-kyong, director of the Peace and Disarmament Institute and a deputy foreign minister.

Stanford notified the U.S. State Department of Pyongyang's plan to send a team and got unofficial word that entry visas would be given to the North Koreans on condition they promised to refrain from political activities while in the United States, it has been learned. The agenda was to have included building trust between the two Koreas, withdrawing U.S. troops from South Korea and easing military tension on the Korean peninsula.

South Korean delegates included Prof. Chong Chong-uk, director of Seoul National University's Center for International Studies, and Prof. Han Sung-chu of Korea University.

ROK, U.S. Envoy on Bilateral Relations, DPRK

SK0203123890 Seoul YONHAP in English 1206 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 2 (YONHAP)—The United States supports Seoul's bid to reach out to communist countries and welcomes the improvement of Seoul-Moscow relations, expecting it would result in easing tension on the Korean peninsula, South Korean Ambassador to Washington Pak Tong-chin said Friday.

"The United States is in full support of our northern policy in the viewpoint that the improvement of relations between Seoul and Moscow will help ease tension on the Korean peninsula, although Washington seems cautious to react because it is not a party directly concerned," said Pak, now on a temporary home visit.

The Korean envoy to Washington appraised the present South Korean-U.S. relations are in a smooth situation compared with the past and attributed it to steady democratization now under way in Seoul.

He said the trade friction between the two countries is inevitable but stressed it could be solved through dialogue, saying the U.S. step to exclude South Korea from the list of priority foreign countries in alleged unfair trade with Washington last year has brought a "healthy relationship" in the aspect.

"In a sense, the trade friction is caused by Seoul's rapid economic growth and bilateral economic relationship is developing into a reliable and complementary one now that South Korean economy has grown up as one of Washington's seven largest trade partners," he said.

Pak was also optimistic about the military and security cooperation between the two allies.

"The partial and gradual reduction of the U.S. forces stationed in Korea, the change of military cooperation structure, the relocation of U.S. military facilities out of Seoul and Korea's increase of defense cost burden are outstanding issues but it would not pose serious problems since Seoul has the position to share the defense expenses to a degree commensurate with its economic growth," said Pak.

The ambassador said the U.S. Government has been in close consultation with the Seoul Government regarding its contacts with North Korea before and after those contacts and the U.S. Government seems to keep its own pace in the contact with Pyongyang based on its national interest.

"I do not think the United States would take corresponding steps immediately even if North Korea shows a new action toward the United States," said Pak.

U.S. diplomats have contacted several times with their counterparts from North Korea in Beijing since last year in an apparent move to seek improvement of bilateral relations.

Pak, who served foreign minister between 1975 and 1980, said, "It is unthinkable for Seoul to be shunned by the United States in connection with its contacts with Pyongyang and Moscow since South Korea is expected to play a larger role for stability and peace in this part of the world."

"It is fortunate that anti-American movements by students have decreased recently since such students' acts affect the U.S. policy toward South Korea," he added.

North-South Korean Trade Expanding Via China

SK0303130590 Seoul CHUNGANG ILBO in Korean 1 Mar 90 p 4

[Report by correspondent Chon Taek-won from Hong Kong]

[Text] It was learned on 1 March that North Korea is now expanding its exchange of goods with South Korea via China, regardless of the independent line it has maintained in the face of changes in the Soviet Union and East European socialist counties. Also, China, which hopes to improve relations with North and South Korea, is welcoming it.

Well-informed Korean-Chinese trade-related sources who recently visited Beijing said that an agency for North Korean trade is exporting iron ore, coal, marine products, and silk fabrics to the South and importing machine products by using the Korean-Chinese trade route. This source also revealed that from last year North Koreans engaged in trade visited Seoul as Koreans living in China and conducted trade activities.

The use of the South Korean-Chinese trade route by North Korea is carried out by sending North Korean products to China's Dalian Harbor by train and then exporting these products through a government-run Chinese export-import company to various places in South Korea such as Pusan and Inchon through its local branch companies.

In relation to this, a Chinese official stated that China is not in a comfortable position. He added that China is positively hoping that North and South Korea cooperate with each other in various fields including trade.

North Korea has faced difficulties in trade with Western countries in the past because it has failed to discharge its liabilities and because of the technological gap and differences in the economic system. Therefore, it seems that North Korea will benefit if it expands exchanges with South Korea through China.

When considering the fact that the North Korean trade agency is under the charge of Kim Chong-il, it is being assumed that expanding trade with the South is not only for the purpose of gaining economic benefits but also for gradually changing the closed society and taking concrete action for the North and South Korean economic exchanges, even though it is a somewhat roundabout way.

In relation to this, a Korean trade official based in Hong Kong said, "Since the economic structure of the socialist bloc is being reorganized on the whole, it is inevitable for North Korea to carry out changes in its economy." This official also anticipated that economic exchanges between North and South Korea will become official when diplomatic relations are established, or right after its establishment, between Korea and the Soviet Union, and Korea and China respectively.

Government To Set Up Committee on PRC Ties

SK2702020090 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 27 Feb 90 p 1

[Text] The administration will soon establish an across-the-board committee to promote relations with China on the occasion of the Asian Games to be held in Beijing in September, informed sources said yesterday.

The committee will be composed of high-level officials from the Foreign and Sports Ministries and the Economic Planning and National Unification Boards, among others, under the wing of the Prime Minister's Office.

It will map out measures to develop unofficial relations between Korea and China into government-to-government ties as well as steps to guarantee the security of Koreans participating in the games and support their activities, the officials said.

China also feels the need to acquire expertise and skill in operating the sports meet from Korea which has attained them by holding the Asian Games four years ago and the Olympics in 1988.

One source said, "We regard the Beijing Asian Games as a good opportunity to step up our ties with China. The games are expected to improve their ties from the present private-level trade to diplomatic ones."

Foreign Minister Choe Ho-chung has recently said diplomatic efforts would focus on the improvement of relations with China and the Soviet Union in a far-reaching bid to borrow their influence on North Korea to draw it into the international community.

Investments in China Regain Momentum

SK0203014690 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 2 Mar 90 p 8

[Text] Investment by domestic businesses in China have been increasing in recent months with a total of $18,860,000 being invested in 17 projects as of the end of January. In particular, investment projects have sharply escalated since last November from the months-long slump as a result of the crushing of the pro-democracy movement last June.

Until last May, only five domestic enterprises had joint ventures in China, but the number increased to 17 firms as of January after the resumption of investments in November. In that month alone, three firms—Tong-a Pharmaceuticals, Hosam Trading and Hanmi Brush Corp.—set up joint venture firms in China to produce glass bottles, processed corn and cosmetics, respectively. In December, Sinju Ind. Co. and Shinil Leader Garment Co. launched construction of plants to produce gloves, bags and leather garments.

Entering this year, Korea Toptone, Semo Co. and Kum-o Foods have followed suit setting up plants to manufacture speakers, stuffed toys and the instant noodles, dangmyon and naengmyon.

In general trading sectors, Samsung Co. and Daewoo Corp. opened branch offices in Beijing last year. This year, Samsung Co. and other general trading firms have been seeking to open branch offices in Shanghai. Samsung Co. is also constructing a color TV set plant capable of manufacturing 400,000 units a year in Shenzen with an investment of $1,140,000.

Hyundai Corp., a subsidiary of the Hyundai business group, is also seeking to construct a semi-finished tungsten product plant in Tienjin. Lucky-Goldstar International Corp. is conducting a study on the feasibility of building a joint venture plant to produce ABS [Acrylonitrile-Butadiene-Styrene] plastics and elevators in China.

Besides these, Daewoo Corp. plans to construct a piano plant in Qingdao, hotels in Beijing and Dalien, while Sunkyong Ltd. is studying the possibility of exporting plants for light industry to China.

China's Textile Exports Surpass ROK's in 1989

SK0503012390 Seoul YONHAP in English 0104 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 5 (YONHAP)—China has emerged as a major textile exporter, with its shipments to the United States surpassing South Korea's for the first time last year, according to the Korea Federation of Textile Industries.

China's textile exports hit 3.1 billion dollars last year, or 11.5 percent of the textile products imported by the United States and 200 million dollars more than Korea's exports. Hong Kong and Taiwan, the two other main competitors, exported 3.7 billion dollars and 3.2 billion dollars worth, respectively.

Chinese textile exports increased 37 percent last year, far surpassing the growth rate of 9-10 percent for its three rivals, and China is expected to become the largest textile exporter to the United States in two or three years. Textile exports to the United States accounted for 31 percent of Korea's total textile exports in 1987 and 28 percent in 1988.

Seoul Planning Car Ferry Routes With PRC

SK2302014090 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 23 Feb 90 p 3

[By staff reporter Yi Tong-min]

[Text] As Korea's relations with China expand in many sectors, particularly business, people are expected to travel to China by ship soon. The Korea Shipowners' Association (KSA) has tentatively selected domestic firms that will take part in four passenger boat routes to China this year.

In a recent meeting, KSA designated Inchon-Tianjin and Inchon-Weihai as priority routes and named Cosmo Tiger Co. as their choice for the 450-mile trip to Tianjin, plus a consortium of four firms for another route to Weihai. For the second set of routes to Dalien and Qingdao, KSA named Boyang Shipping Co. for Inchon-Dalien service and Dongnama Shipping Co. for Pusan-Qingdao service, an association spokesman said.

A total of nine domestic companies had applied for participation in the routes, and the choices were made shortly before representative from the association and the Korea Maritime and Port Administration (KMPA) are to leave sometime next month for China, the spokesman said.

The companies selected have independently contacted Chinese shipping firms and unofficially agreed on partnerships for car ferry services that will carry both passengers and cargo back and forth.

All of the Chinese counterparts are local firms, however, and a KMPA official claimed the administration must draw up a binding agreement with China's government-level authorities establishing their support of the proposed partnerships. Although KSA has designated the participating firms, any company not endorsed officially by its Chinese partner and authorities will be dropped from the list, he said.

There may also be readjustments because there are more than one possible candidate for some routes. Although Cosmo Tiger was named for Inchon-Tianjin service, Boyang Shipping may take over if the first choice, a relative newcomer in the shipping business, is not endorsed by its partner in Tianjin, the association spokesman said.

KMPA is projecting that the final selections, including any necessary reshuffle, will be announced in April. Depending on how quickly the involved companies can secure car ferries, Inchon-Tianjin and Inchon-Weihai services may begin as soon as June, KMPA said.

Inchon-Dalien and Pusan-Qingdao services may begin close to the opening of the Asiad Games in Beijing this fall, according to administration officials.

Cosmo Tiger, which made an agreement with a local shipping company in Tianjin in August last year, is planning to form a 50-50 joint venture firm in Hong Kong with $1 million in capital, a company spokesman said. A car ferry, between 5,000 to 10,000 tons, will travel the 450-mile distance in 23 hours.

Boyang Shipping, which is eyeing both the Tianjin and Dalien routes, formed agreements with local firms in both cities in 1988 for a 50-50 joint venture, most likely to be headquartered in Hong Kong. The tentative agreement calls for a 5,000-ton car ferry and $1 million in capital. Boyang is planning to add a stopover at Qinghuangdao for the Inchon-Dalien route.

A consortium of four companies—Tongwon Fisheries, Pan Continental Shipping, Yukong Line and Korea Long-Term Credit Bank—are to serve on the Inchon-Weihai route. Representatives from each of the companies are planning to visit China next month to work out contract terms with their partners.

Right now, the Korean government bans Koreans from going to China for sightseeing. They are granted visas only when they fly to the country for business, family reunions or participation in conferences. College students and factory workers are an exception; they are allowed to tour many areas of China for sightseeing and acquiring the real picture of the communist giant. Their tours are financed by economic organizations. But since the Asian Games are approaching, authorities said, there is a possibility that tourist visas will be issued to Koreans wanting to visit Beijing or other Chinese cities.

Korean Air has been making charter flights to Shanghai. There is much speculation that the national flag carrier will be allowed to launch regular flights to China soon, possibly prior to the Asian Games in September.

Seoul and Beijing have no diplomatic ties at present.

Choe, Shevardnadze May Meet at UN Session

SK0503101990 Seoul YONHAP in English 0809 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 5 (YONHAP)—South Korean Foreign Minister Choe Ho-chung may meet with his Soviet counterpart to discuss the opening of formal diplomatic relations during a U.N. special session on economic cooperation in April, a Foreign Ministry source said Monday.

"It is highly possible that Choe will unofficially meet with (Foreign Minister Eduard) Shevardnadze during the U.N. session," said the source, declining to be identified.

Kong No-myong, the first head of Korea's consular section in Moscow, has been contacting Soviet officials on the possibility of Choe-Shevardnadze talks since he took up his post on March 2, the source said. He also said Kong may give Shevardnadze a message from Choe on the meeting through Soviet officials.

The special session of the General Assembly on international economic cooperation, in particular revitalization of economic growth and development in developing countries, is slated for April 23-28 in New York.

The talks are part of Seoul's efforts to normalize diplomatic ties with the communist giant this year, the source said.

Choe proposed the meeting to Shevardnadze last month in an unprecedented move to establish formal ties at an early date.

The Soviet Union, an ally of North Korea, the South's main adversary, is yet to respond to Choe's suggestion.

Seoul has informed the Soviets of its intention to open formal ties with Moscow through various diplomatic channels and expects the Soviet side to make a decision soon on the foreign ministers' talks, the source said.

In addition, the government also wants to deliver a message from president No Tae-u to Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev through Kim Yong-sam, a co-leader of the ruling Democratic Liberal Party, or Pak Chol-on, the first state minister for political affairs and architect of No's "northern policy," the source said.

The northern policy is No's diplomatic initiative to improve relations with socialist countries, especially the Soviet Union, China and Eastern Europe.

Kim and Park will visit Moscow from March 19 and are expected to meet high-ranking government and communist party officials. It is undecided if they will meet Gorbachev or Shevardnadze, but the government feels it may be possible, based on contacts with the Soviet side so far, for Pak to meet with Gorbachev.

The scheduled visit of the influential Korean politicians has drawn attention because it comes at a critical time—officials from the two countries are hinting at earlier-than-expected realization of diplomatic ties.

Seoul opened its consular department in Moscow late last month as the first step toward full ties and the Soviet Union is to take the same action soon.

Korea-Bulgaria Economic Committee Planned

SK0503054790 Seoul YONHAP in English 0527 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 5 (YONHAP)—A South Korea-Bulgaria economic cooperation committee is to be established on Tuesday, the International Private Economic Council of Korea (IPECK) said Monday.

A 25-member Korean delegation led by Kim Chan-uk, president of ISU Chemical Co. and chairman of IPECK's Bulgaria Committee, and 12-member Bulgarian mission headed by Vladimir Lambrev, president of Bulgaria's Chamber of Commerce and Industry, will attend the inauguration ceremony.

The Bulgarians, who arrived in Seoul on March 3, are scheduled to tour factories, including Samsung Electronics Co., until Friday.

Ties With CSSR, Bulgaria Likely During Visit

SK0503095390 Seoul YONHAP in English 0653 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 5 (YONHAP)—South Korea will open diplomatic ties with Czechoslovakia and Bulgaria during a visit by Foreign Minister Choe Ho-chung in late March.

Choe will tour Pakistan, India, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia and Bulgaria from March 12-23, signing a protocol on diplomatic ties in Prague and a joint declaration on diplomatic ties in Sofia, the Foreign Ministry said Monday. He will also sign an agreement on economic, scientific and technical cooperation with Bulgaria.

In India and Pakistan, Choe will discuss mutual diplomatic cooperation in Korea's bid to join the United Nations and the stance of non-aligned nations. He will deliver messages from President No Tae-u to Pakistani Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto and Indian Prime Minister Vishwanath Pratat Singh.

Choe is expected to attend the second meeting of the Korea-Pakistan joint commission to discuss ways to promote joint investments and scientific and technical cooperation between the two nations. He will be accompanied by officials from the Economic Planning Board, Finance Ministry, Trade and Industry Ministry and Science and Technology Ministry and is due back March 25.

Trade Commission Moves To Protect Products

SK2002010390 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 20 Feb 90 p 8

[Text] The Korea Trade Commission has decided to take steps to protect domestic manufacturers of canned pork, stearic acid, ethyl acetate and reconstituted mica.

They are suffering from the rapid increase in imports of the four products.

Last year, the commission, affiliated with the Trade-Industry Ministry, ruled that increasing imports of the four products had inflicted severe damages on domestic industries.

The commission said yesterday that it would take action to protect local makers of the four products through consultations with Trade-Industry Ministry, the Finance Ministry and other economic agencies.

In particular, it called upon the Finance Ministry to increase customs duties on canned pork from the current 30 percent up to 60 percent.

The commission also asked the ministry to lower tariff rates on cans used for the storage of food-stuffs below 10 percent in order to help domestic canned food makers reduce their production costs. Most domestic canned food manufacturers use foreign cans.

Meanwhile, the commission instructed business concerns to reduce imports of ethyl acetate, stearic acid and reconstituted mica and to expand the purchase of local products. It is determined to curb their import volume unless enterprises abide by its instruction.

The commission was set up in 1987, modelled after the U.S. Trade Representative, in a bid to crack down on unfair trade practices by domestic and foreign industries.

According to statistics from the Trade-Industry Ministry, imports of canned port amounted to 566 tons in 1987 when the market was opened. But they rose to 1,660 tons in 1988 and 2,367 tons last year. The sharp increase in imports of canned pork was attributed to the wide price gap between local and foreign products.

At present, local canned pork is priced at between 2,000 and 2,400 won per 340g in contrast with between 900 and 1,950 won for foreign products.

Kim Tae-chung Confers With ANC Representative

SK2802064290 Seoul YONHAP in English 0631 GMT 28 Feb 90

[Text] Seoul, Feb. 28 (YONHAP)—Kim Tae-chung, head of the opposition Party for Peace and Democracy (PPD), has invited Nelson Mandela, the 71-year-old South African anti-apartheid activist, to visit Seoul.

Kim extended the invitation when Jerry Matjila, a member of the recently legalized black guerrilla group, the African National Congress [ANC], met him at his office on Tuesday [27 February], the PPD spokesman said Wednesday.

Matjila said the black nationalist, imprisoned from 1962 to 1990 for espousing "armed struggle," hopes to visit Seoul when he makes a trip to Japan, the spokesman said. He said Mandela has been invited to visit Tokyo by the ruling Liberal Democratic Party and Japan Socialist Party.

DLP Choses Candidate for Chong Ho-yong's Seat

SK0503022890 Seoul YONHAP in English 0137 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 5 (YONHAP)—The ruling Democratic Liberal Party (DLP) has chosen senior Presidential Secretary for Economic Affairs Mun Hui-kap to run in the April by-election in Taegu to fill a vacancy left by the resignation of ruling party lawmaker Chong Ho-yong, a highly-placed party source said Monday.

Chong, who quit his National Assembly seat last December for his alleged role in a bloody crackdown on pro-democracy protests in Kwangju in May 1980, broadly hinted last week that he was leaving the ruling party to run as an independent in his Taegu constituency.

"The ruling camp decided to nominate an influential person who can win the National Assembly race against former Rep. Chong Ho-yong," the source said. "Mun, 53, President No Tae-u's senior secretary for economic affairs, has been informally selected as the party's candidate."

"The governor of North Chungchong Province, Min Tae-ku, is the most likely DLP candidate for the Jinchon-Umsong by-election, another vacant seat in North Chungchong Province," the source said. The two by-elections will be conducted simultaneously about April 3, it said.

Chairman of Trade Union Federation Reelected

SK2302021090 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 23 Feb 90 p 3

[Text] Pak Chong-kun, 53, was reelected yesterday as chairman of the moderate Federation of Korean Trade Unions at a general meeting held at a gymnasium in Hwagok-tong, south-western Seoul. He garnered 310 out of the 604 votes to defeat his rival Yi Si-u, 53, who earned 290.

In his post election speech, Pak said he will redouble his efforts for democratic reform through legal labor movement and welfare of organized workers.

Union Federation Expected To Step Up Struggle

SK0203022490 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 2 Mar 90 p 3

[Text] Hard-liners are expected to take over the leadership of Chonnohyop [National Council of Labor Unions], an umbrella body of reform-seeking labor unions, and launch a stepped-up struggle this spring in the wake of the arrest of its chairman, Tan Pyong-ho.

Chairman Tan, moderate leader of the dissident body sought by police for the past three months for organizing illegal rallies, was captured Wednesday on a Seoul street and detained at the Seoul Chongro Police Station. About 50 Chonnohyop members staged an overnight sit-in its office in southern Seoul yesterday, protesting the arrest of their leader.

In a statement, Chonnohyop said its member labor unions will mount a diehard struggle for the release of chairman Tan and other labor activists. The Chonnohyop leadership also started a nationwide signature-collection drive while asking its members to wear ribbons demanding their release.

Labor watchdog groups said that Chonnohyop is expected to step up its struggle at the spring wage negotiations despite the government crack-down on its member labor unions.

Chonnohyop's vice chairman Kim Yong-tae, known as a "fighter," is the chief of the hard-line Chonggye apparel labor union.

Police Arrest Suspected Mastermind of Terror

SK0503022490 Seoul YONHAP in English 0206 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Seoul, March 5 (YONHAP)—The police captured one of their most wanted gangsters, suspected of masterminding a campaign of terror against an opposition party, at his lover's house on Sunday afternoon after a 16-month manhunt.

Yi Sung-wan, 50, was wanted on charges of plotting to block the formation of the recently disbanded Reunification Democratic Party (RDP) by Kim Yong-sam in 1987. Between April 21 and April 24, when Kim held local chapter inauguration ceremonies across the country, 18 RDP chapters were attacked by scores of thugs wielding bats and steel pipes.

The incidents were best-known incidents of political terror against the opposition during former President Chon Tu-hwan's seven years of rule.

Kim, who is now a co-leader of the ruling party as a result of its merger with the RDP, had called in vain for the arrest of the organizers of the terror while he was RDP leader.

Shortly after Kim Yong-nam, 40, was arrested in September 1988 in connection with the attacks on the chapters, Yi disappeared.

Yi, a master of the Korean martial art taekwondo, created an ultra-right wing youth organization in 1988 and headed it until publicity forced him to resign. His frequent presence at social events organized by the group caused suspicion that the police were unwilling to arrest him because of his connection with unknown politicians.

The police said Yi acknowledged his presence at the meeting to plot the violence but denied personal involvement in the preparation and the terror. The police quoted him as saying, "I was not a mastermind and I had no intention to foil the RDP's founding."

Brunei, Malaysia & Singapore

Malaysia

'Arafat Arrives, To Meet With Mahathir 5 Mar

BK0503062590 Kuala Lumpur BERNAMA in English 0603 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Kuala Lumpur, March 5 (BERNAMA)—President of the State of Palestine Yasir 'Arafat arrived here Monday for a three-day official visit to Malaysia.

Prime Minister Dr. Mahathir Mohamed was on hand to receive 'Arafat at the Kuala Lumpur International Airport in Subang near here. Also present were Foreign Minister Abu Hassan Omar and the Palestinian Ambassador to Malaysia Ahmad al-Farra.

'Arafat is scheduled to hold talks with Dr. Mahathir later today, and have an audience with the Yang di Pertuan Agong (king) Tuesday. The Palestinian leader visited Malaysia for the first time in July 1984. He was then head of the Palestine Liberation Organisation.

Malaysia accorded recognition to the Palestine state a couple of days after the Palestine National Council met in Algiers on November 15, 1988 and declared their government-in-exile.

Hassan Wants Paris Talks on Cambodia in Sep

BK0103125190 Hong Kong AFP in English 1053 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] Kuala Lumpur, March 1 (AFP)—Foreign Minister Abu Hassan Omar said Thursday [1 March] that Malaysia hoped last August's Paris International Conference on Cambodia could be reconvened in September.

Mr. Abu Hassan, who returned from Cambodian peace talks in Jakarta Thursday, said the four warring factions did not reach any consensus which could pave the way for a peace agreement.

However, he said there was agreement in principle on the creation of a supreme national council as well as a role for the United Nations but no deadline was set for the creation of the council.

"Nevertheless, we hope it would be soon and we also hope that the Paris International Conference on Cambodia can be held in September," Mr. Abu Hassan said.

The Jakarta talks, which were intended to pave the way for a resumption of the Paris conference, broke down as the warring factions fell back on "old entrenched positions," according to Indonesian Foreign Minister Ali Alatas.

The August Paris talks broke down when the four factions could not agree on the formation of a transitional government ahead of elections.

Minister Denies Allegations on Press Freedom

BK0203045890 Kuala Lumpur BERNAMA in English 0325 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Johor Baharu, (Malaysia) March 2, (OANA-BERNAMA)—The Malaysian Government said Thursday [1 March] the proposed amendments to the Bernama Act is to enable the Malaysian national news agency to go commercial, and not an attempt to curb press freedom. Malaysian Information Minister Mohamed Rahmat said the bill would change the status of BERNAMA into a profit-making body and thus reduce its financial dependence on the government. Dismissing allegations that the amendments are aimed at allowing the government to curb press freedom, he said press freedom in Malaysia would be upheld so long as the mass media remained responsible. "Therefore, the question of BERNAMA wanting to control news from abroad does not arise at all because BERNAMA has since 1984 been channeling foreign news," he added.

The Malaysian National News Agency (Amendment) Bill was tabled for the first reading in the Dewan Rakyat (House of Representatives). "We amend the BERNAMA Act so that BERNAMA, which all this while cannot enter into business activities, can do so and make more income...and earn more profits," the minister added.

He said publications like the ASIAWEEK and FAR EASTERN ECONOMIC REVIEW are subject to the Printing Act and not the BERNAMA Act.

Mohamed said the government did not impose any restriction on publications because the people, be they in towns or the rural areas, can think well.

New Islamic Political Party Registered 28 Feb

BK0203062990 Kuala Lumpur International Service in English 0600 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] A new Islamic political party, Parti Ikatan Masyarakat Islam or Ikatan [Islamic Community Union Party], has been formed in Malaysia. Ikatan pro tem President Mohamed Yusuf said in Kuala Lumpur that membership in the party, registered on 28 February, is open to all Muslims in the country.

He told a press conference that Ikatan will apply as a component of the ruling Barisan Nasional coalition. Mr. Mohamed Yusuf was formerly commissioner of the Berjasa [Malaysian Islamic Council Front] Party in Terengganu and a former executive committee member of the Hamim [Hizbul Muslimin] Party.

Cambodia

Commentary Views Failure of Jakarta Talks

BK0303111590 Phnom Penh Domestic Service in Cambodian 1300 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Station commentary: "The Steersman and the One Who Rocked the Boat"]

[Text] The informal meeting on Cambodia was held in Jakarta from 26 to 28 February with the participation of the two Cambodian warring parties, Laos, Vietnam, six ASEAN countries, French Foreign Minister Roland Dumas, Australian Foreign Minister Gareth Evans, and Ahmad Rafiuddin, special envoy of the UN secretary general. According to Mr. Ali Alatas, Indonesian foreign minister and cochairman of the Paris international conference on Cambodia, this meeting was aimed at elaborating some aspects regarding the role of the United Nations in Cambodia based on Australia's proposal.

Comrade Hun Sen, chairman of the Council of Ministers and minister of foreign affairs of the State of Cambodia, having been authorized by the first National Assembly at its 18th session, led a delegation to the meeting. He conveyed goodwill and a willingness to make concessions in order to break the deadlock over the Cambodian problem and thus quickly end the Cambodian people's misery so that our people will be allowed to fully exercise their right to self-determination through a general, free, correct, and democratic election. The State of Cambodia will fully and willingly respect the will of the Cambodian people expressed through this election, no matter what its outcome. The Government of the State of Cambodia is ready to accept the effective and impartial role of the United Nations in settling this key issue. This unswerving principled stance of the State of Cambodia was warmly welcomed and supported by the meeting participants.

On the contrary, at this meeting as well as at previous meetings, the genocidal Pol Pot clique attended not to seek progress but only in response to pressure and in order to sabotage the search for a political solution. Khieu Samphan, ringleader of the genocidal Pol Pot clique, had destroyed JIM-1 [Jakarta Informal Meeting], JIM-2, and the Paris international conference. At this meeting, he applied his veto to destroy the meeting's final document. The genocidal clique and the other Cambodian groups kept reiterating Samdech Sihanouk's obsolete five-point proposal which stressed the dismantling of the government and the State of Cambodia. They said shamelessly that without the dismantling of the Government of the State of Cambodia, the Cambodian people will not be able to exercise their right to self-determination.

Regarding this matter, our people who had suffered under the genocidal Pol Pot regime asserted that the exercise of the Cambodian people's right to self-determination did not rest on this. Rather, it depended on voicing their will through a free, fair, and democratic election under UN supervision. Our people clearly asserted that in current circumstances, if the Government of the State of Cambodia is dismantled, not only will they fail to exercise their right to self-determination, they will also be massacred due to the eventual return of the genocidal regime. This is because all know that except for the forces of the State of Cambodia, no other force can effectively prevent the return of the genocidal Pol Pot clique. The genocidal Pol Pot clique wants to get from the negotiating table whatever it cannot get on the battlefield; they want to get goods without having to pay the owner.

Through this our Cambodian people clearly see that the State of Cambodia is the one that has tried to seek a peaceful solution to the Cambodian problem and that the genocidal Pol Pot clique is the one that has destroyed this meeting and put the blame on Vietnam. Our people would like to remind the world that so long as the genocidal Pol Pot clique is allowed to use its right to veto in order to destroy the compromise, peace cannot prevail in Cambodia.

Soviet Envoy Says Military Aid Could Resume

BK0403093890 Hong Kong AFP in English 0845 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Phnom Penh, March 4 (AFP)—Moscow has frozen military aid to the Phnom Penh Government but could resume it if the Cambodian resistance continues to receive aid from Beijing and Washington, Soviet Ambassador Rashit Khamidulin has said here.

Mr. Khamidulin said in a recent interview with AGENCE FRANCE-PRESSE that there had been reports of a slowdown in military aid from China to the guerrilla alliance dominated by Cambodia's former rulers the Khmer Rouge. He said however that the tripartite resistance coalition was still receiving aid from China and the United States. The alliance joins the Marxist Khmer Rouge, which was overthrown by Vietnamese forces 11 years ago, and two non-Communist factions backing Cambodia's former monarch Prince Norodom Sihanouk and former Prime Minister Son Sann. The Khmer Rouge, blamed for acts of genocide during its rule over Cambodia between 1975 and 1979, now represents, with strong support from China, the guerrilla alliance's main military muscle. The non-Communist factions, which receive some military aid from Beijing, are also backed by the United States.

Officially, Washington, which does not formally recognize the U.N.-seated guerrilla coalition because of the human rights record of the Khmer Rouge, gives only non-military assistance to the Sihanouk and Son Sann components. But indirect U.S. assistance is also channelled through regional backers of the guerrillas such as Singapore. There are also persistent unconfirmed reports of covert U.S. military aid to the non-Communists.

Soviet assistance to Phnom Penh has included battle tanks and artillery pieces, which have enabled the government forces to enjoy superiority in firepower over the guerrillas. Moscow has called for a moratorium in outside military aid to the warring Cambodian factions. "Military aid from the Soviet Union has not reached Cambodia since the end of last year" Ambassador Khamidulin said. "That, however, does not mean that it has been terminated," he noted. "We could become the first ones to observe a moratorium, but this could only happen if there were absolute certainty that the other countries involved will follow suit," Mr. Khamidulin said. "The Soviet Union cannot be left alone in observing a moratorium," he added. Mr. Khamidulin also said that Moscow was "under obligation" to provide the Phnom Penh government with military assistance within the framework of existing accords. He did not elaborate.

Military Action in Phnum Srok District Reported

BK0503074490 Phnom Penh Domestic Service in Cambodian 1300 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] While closely cooperating with local police and militiamen, our Armed Forces in Phnum Srok District, Banteay Meanchey Province, conducted sweeping operations outside their defense perimeters between 10 and 23 February, killing 43 enemy soldiers, including a group of Sereika [Son Sann's supporters]. They also wounded 62 enemy soldiers and seized a number of assorted weapons and some war material. Our Armed Forces in Phnum Srok District, Banteay Meanchey Province, are intensifying close cooperation with the local police and militia forces in launching more vigorous sweeping operations against the enemy to ensure security for the population.

Battle Successes in Banteay Meanchey Reported

BK0203142290 Phnom Penh Domestic Service in Cambodian 1300 GMT 2 Mar 90

["Report on successes won by our armed forces in Banteay Meanchey Province"]

[Text] According to news sources in Banteay Meanchey Province, by developing their past battlefield experience, maintaining a sense of control, and keeping combat-ready to defend the territory, our armed forces in Banteay Ampil District, Banteay Meanchey Province, on 25 February coordinated their actions in counterattacking and smashing the Sereika [Son Sann's supporters] remnants and polpotists who attempted to capture our position at Kouk Mon. We killed 14 enemy soldiers and seized 11 weapons.

On 27 February, the regular and regional forces in cooperation with the police forces launched a sweeping operation against the enemy in the Preav and Pradak areas. Following 15 minutes of fighting, our forces won control of the battlefield, killing 10 enemy soldiers on the spot and collecting a quantity of war material. The same news sources also revealed that on 28 February some 400-500 enemy soldiers were sent to break into Tapho Village as part of their attempt to take back the positions at Svay Chek, Krakaoh, and Kamnap that we had just captured. However, all their adventurous actions were frustrated early in the morning of 1 March by our steel-like armed forces enjoying the support of the masses. In fact, following four hours of combat in the morning of 1 March, the enemy forces were demoralized and forced to retreat in shame, dragging along with them 21 wounded comrades and leaving behind on the battlefield 10 bodies and 26 weapons. At the same time, our forces captured 29 enemy soldiers and a large quantity of war material.

The repeated successes won by the Banteay Meanchey armed forces were admired by the party and administrative committees and the local population of Banteay Meanchey Province as well as people throughout the country who have become increasingly confident in the courage and heroism of their comrades-in-arms. Moreover, these victories also testify to the position of strength and superiority and the high determination of the Cambodian People's Armed Forces—the staunch pillar of the nation.

Battle Success in Battambang Province Reported

BK0403105290 Phnom Penh Domestic Service in Cambodian 1300 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] According to news sources in Battambang Province, while the three enemy groups have suffered serious defeats and have become demoralized, the three categories of our armed forces there have made their forward drive in an attempt to drive all of them out of this area. As a matter of fact, on 1 March, our armed forces launched operations against the enemies in areas east of Treng and went as far as Pang Roloem where our forces are establishing a firm footing. As a result of battle in these areas, our armed forces killed 11 enemies on the battlefield and seized six weapons, including a DK-75 and two B-40's. We also seized some 652-A mines and 600 rounds of B-40 rockets and found an ammunition depot containing four metric tons of weapons, ammunition, and war material.

This victory by our armed forces in Battambang Province is a heavy blow to the enemies, demoralizing their soldiers to the point where they dare not venture into our terrain on the orders of their insane ringleaders. This victory has also encouraged our cadres and combatants to become even braver and has enhanced their will to fight and win more feats for the motherland. By continuing to strengthen this position of strength and victory, cadres and combatants of our armed forces in Battambang Province are enhancing their sense of mastery and are continuing their seek-and-destroy operations against the enemies in order to ensure total safety and security for the people.

VONADK Reports Revolt in Kompong Thom

BK0303034090 (Clandestine) Voice of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian 2315 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Excerpt] On 22 and 23 February, the Vietnamese enemy and puppet leaders in Kompong Thom provincial seat gathered 30 Cambodian soldiers of the provincial forces and some troops from Kompong Svay and Sandan district forces. They met in Kompong Thom town and made preparations to oppose our Cambodian national resistance forces. Upon arriving in Kompong Thom town, these Cambodian soldiers joined with students and compatriot low-level civil servants in the provincial town, altogether 1,750 people, and revolted against the Vietnamese enemy in charge in Kompong Thom Province, puppet leaders in the provincial town, and their agents, killing or wounding 50, burning a provincial warehouse, and many shop houses and buildings at the market place. [passage omitted]

VONADK on Fighting on Route 10-Pailin Front

BK0303043590 (Clandestine) Voice of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian 2315 GMT 2 Mar 90

["Special report: Genuine Vietnamese enemy troops are launching offensives on Route 10 aimed at taking Pailin but are being successively routed by the national resistance forces"]

[Excerpt] [Passage omitted] On the Battambang-Route 10 battlefield in particular, the Hanoi Vietnamese enemy aggressors have brought over 3,000 reinforcement Vietnamese troops from Vietnam to strengthen their 309th, 330th, 339th, and 4th Divisions. These fresh troops were brought in by Antonov-24 aircraft and truck convoys, along with heavy artillery and heavy rocket batteries, and accompanied by 1,500 puppet soldiers from the puppet 4th and 196th Divisions. From 24 February, starting at 0500, all these Vietnamese forces, over 4,500 troops altogether, launched offensives from Route 10 in 21 columns converging on Pailin starting from Kamping Puoy, Ta Ngen, Dei Kraham, Sdau, Snoeng, O Andong, and Treng. Fighting is tense. From day to day:

1. The puppet troops in the 4th and 196th Divisions, acting as forward troops leading the Hanoi Vietnamese aggressor troops, were routed; they have since deserted, which has caused Vietnamese troops, who do not know the area's topography, to loose their advantage.
2. The Vietnamese troops freshly brought in from Vietnam do not know the area and places with water. Each soldier carries only ammunition and a packet of dried rice. Out of the 21 columns of these Vietnamese troops, 20 have been routed by our national resistance forces.

During the fighting between 24 and 28 February, the national resistance forces killed 181 genuine Vietnamese troops, including a regiment officer and three battalion officers. Troops in the puppet 4th and 196th Divisions, who had been routed many times before on Route 10 and Pailin battlefields, have also lost a fair number of their colleagues; the majority of those remaining have deserted and fled toward Sangke River. By 28 February, over 100 of these puppet soldiers have been captured by the national resistance forces. Eighteen Vietnamese soldiers have also been captured by the national resistance forces; 10 of these prisoners were captured during the fighting and another 11 when they were wounded. Fighting continues.

KPNLF Claims Victory in Svay Chek Village

BK0403164090 Hong Kong AFP in English 1610 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Bangkok, March 4 (AFP)—Khmer People's National Liberation Front (KPNLF) guerrillas have achieved full control over five villages located near strategic Svay Chek village, the group said in a statement Sunday [4 March]. Government forces had seized control of Svay Chek from the KPNLF last week. "The area surrounding Svay Chek is now under our full influence," said the report, received here Sunday and issued by KPNLF spokesman Serei Sopheak at Boeung Trakuon Village, a KPNLF stronghold in northwestern Cambodia.

The group said that on Thursday, some 1,000 of its troops "harassed enemy positions" at Ta Mar, 10 kilometres (6 miles) south of Svay Chek; Chhouk, 10 km (6 miles) northeast of Sisophon; Makak, six km (4 miles) northwest of Sisophon; Kan Nap, six km (4 miles) south of Svay Chek; and Kakaoh, four km (2 miles) south of Svay Chek. It said four guerrillas were killed and five wounded in four hours of combat, but there was no report available on government casualties. Two ammunition trucks and a Soviet-made T-54 tank were reportedly destroyed.

Svay Chek, seized by the non-Communist KPNLF guerrillas in December, was retaken in a surprise attack by a government forces on February 23. Some 1,000 KPNLF fighters were reportedly driven from the area. The town is located on Highway 69, which runs parallel to the Thai border some 20 km (12 miles) inside Cambodia, and is about 18 km (11 miles) north of Sisophon, the seat of northwestern Banteay Meanchey Province and a key regional supply depot for government forces. The statement also quoted escaped villagers from Smach, 30 km (18 miles) east of Sisophon, as saying that on Friday the entire village was "forced to move to Bos Sbov," some 11 km (6.8 miles) northeast of Sisophon. It said that "all the men in the village had their arms tied up" and were forced to undergo "violent interrogation" for having supported KPNLF troops. "The KPNLF strongly condemns this barbaric retaliation measure taken by Vietnamese-Heng Samrin troops against innocent civilian people," the report said.

Mr. Heng Samrin is president of the Phnom Penh government, which was installed by Vietnam shortly after it invaded Cambodia in 1978 to overthrow a Chinese-backed Khmer Rouge regime. Vietnam announced in September that it had withdrawn all its troops, a statement rejected by the guerrilla coalition. Meanwhile, Thai traders returning Saturday from the Cambodian interior told reporters at the border town of Aranyapathet, Thailand, some 250 km (115 miles) east of Bangkok, that the KPNLF had evacuated some 6,000 members of its civilian population out of Thmar Puok, a village on Highway 69, about 20 km (12 miles) north of Svay Chek. The report has not been confirmed by the KPNLF.

On Sunday, the Marxist Khmer Rouge, an ally of the KPNLF, said its guerrillas had captured 18 "Vietnamese soldiers" in western Battambang Province. The Khmer Rouge Radio, in a clandestine broadcast monitored here, said the Vietnamese soldiers belonged to a contingent of 1,200 sent into Cambodia on February 15 to the provincial seat of Battambang. It said they were sent for operations against Khmer Rouge positions around Pailin, a gem-rich district of Battambang seized by the Khmer Rouge late last year. The Khmer Rouge has since moved at least 1,000 of its civilians into Pailin from several refugee camps it controls on the Thai-Cambodian border. The Khmer Rouge has reportedly sold gem-mining concessions over a wide area in Pailin to Thai traders, who have subsequently hired thousands of Thai and Burmese labourers to work the mines, some five to 10 km (three to six miles) from the Thai border. The Marxist Khmer Rouge, the KPNLF and non-Communist faction loyal to Cambodia's former monarch, Prince Norodom Sihanouk, comprise the uneasy guerrilla coalition opposing the forces of Phnom Penh.

Son Sann Troops Capture 4 Vietnamese Soldiers

BK0503073990 (Clandestine) Voice of the Khmer in Cambodian 0430 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] The General Staff of the Khmer People's National Liberation Front [KPNLF] army discloses that KPNLF combatants captured four Vietnamese soldiers and four Heng Samrin soldiers on the battlefield in western Sereisaophoan District, Battambang Province. The report from the General Staff of the KPNLF army says that the four Vietnamese soldiers are:

1. (Huu Hieng), aged 27;
2. (Neov Yar), aged 24;
3. (Khep Phia), aged 25; and
4. (Kim Ul), aged 24.

These four soldiers belong to the independent unit A-3 whose position is three km south of Kon Trei Village in Sereisaophoan District, Battambang Province. They were captured by KPNLF combatants in the 6th Operational Region on 20 February. The report also says on the same day, 20 February, a number of KPNLF combatants in the 6th Operational Region also captured four Heng Samrin soldiers in Sereisaophoan District, Battambang Province. They are:

1. (Chhim Ol), aged 24;
2. (Heng Keam), aged 25;
3. (Hu Khoeun), aged 27; and
4. (Kuon Li), aged 25.

These soldiers belong to the 891st Battalion stationed at Ta Sam Village in Sereisaophoan District, Battambang Province.

Son Sann Returns, Requests Peace Formula

BK0503072590 (Clandestine) Voice of the Khmer in Cambodian 0430 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] His Excellency Son Sann, president of the Khmer People's National Liberation Front [KPNLF] and prime minister of the Cambodian national government, returned from Jakarta, Indonesia, yesterday. His Excellency Son Sann, KPNLF president and prime minister of the Cambodian national government, issued a statement affirming that the KPNLF appeals to the five countries, permanent members of the UN Security Council, to urgently adopt a peace formula for Cambodia and to create an atmosphere for reconvening the Paris international conference to adopt this peace formula.

In this statement, His Excellency KPNLF President Son Sann supports and fully cooperates with every initiative aimed at most quickly ending the Cambodian people's suffering through a comprehensive political solution to the conflict in Cambodia. This statement also says the KPNLF fully supports successive initiatives and diplomatic efforts by Indonesia and France, the Thai prime minister, Australia, and the five permanent members of the UN Security Council. At the informal meeting on Cambodia in Jakarta, the KPNLF agreed with an enhanced UN role in a solution to the conflict in Cambodia.

Khieu Samphan Holds News Conference in Jakarta

BK0403102690 (Clandestine) Voice of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian 2315 GMT 3 Mar 90

[First part of news conference in Jakarta on 1 March by Khieu Samphan, vice president of Cambodia in charge of foreign affairs—read by announcer]

[Text] Ladies and gentlemen: Today, I am very glad to meet all of you. I realize that you want to know my views on the Jakarta informal meeting on Cambodia. However, as all of you know, I have been busy holding talks with the cochairmen and other delegates. I think you all understand.

Their Excellencies cochairmen, particularly His Excellency Ali Alatas, Indonesian foreign minister, have already explained the task of this meeting. I would like to express once again profound thanks to Indonesia for its hospitality to His Excellency Ali Alatas and his colleagues for their tireless efforts to solve the Cambodian problem comprehensively, justly, and definitively. All of you are well aware of our position. We are taking part in this meeting with goodwill and will do our best. We will cooperate in restoring peace in Cambodia. In this spirit:

1. We will not demand anything from Vietnam, not even compensation for war damages. We only demand that Vietnam withdraw its troops from Cambodia under international supervision.

2. We are willing to let those who have collaborated with foreign aggressors to be part of the equal four-party provisional government with the nationalists.

3. We agree to let the United Nations play an effective and definite role in ensuring that the entire peace process proceeds smoothly from beginning to end. However, we very much regret the results of the Jakarta talks. I think all of you share our view on the flexibility and generous concessions of Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, president of Cambodia, and his profound patriotism, which is a great encouragement to the Cambodian people's struggle, coupled with invaluable efforts of all countries in the region, particularly the ASEAN countries. Despite all of this, there is still a long way to go on our road to a solution. I do not wish to blame any particular person. However, we should be realistic and correct.

On the second day of our meeting, Vietnamese Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach twice said clearly that all Vietnamese troops have been withdrawn from Cambodia. When Nguyen Co Thach talked about accepting the UN role in Cambodia, he refused to put Cambodia under direct UN control and accept the military presence of the United Nations. All this confirms that Vietnam absolutely rejects a UN international peacekeeping force and supervision by a UN control organization of the Vietnamese troop withdrawal from Cambodia. Everyone knows about Vietnam's presence in Cambodia. This cannot be denied. On this point, I would like to thank you, ladies and gentlemen, for writing in detail that there are still Vietnamese troops fighting in Cambodia. Therefore, how can the Cambodian people exercise their right to self-determination? Furthermore, the Vietnamese delegate also said Vietnam will absolutely refuse to sign any agreement which includes the Party of Democratic Kampuchea. One can ask: If Vietnam imposes such an unacceptable condition, can an agreement be achieved?

Despite the efforts of the co-chairmen to produce a draft joint statement, the Vietnamese delegate raised an irrelevant issue, particularly the so-called genocidal policies, which blocked our meeting. Vietnam clearly knows that this issue was a great obstacle at previous meetings. Therefore, one can ask: Is Vietnam coming to the meeting to forestall its success or to take advantage of it to serve the military and political maneuvers of its war of aggression in Cambodia? Everyone knows about our opposition to this accusation. I do not want to talk about it again. Vietnam raised this issue in order to first, legitimize its act of aggression and occupation in Cambodia and second, block the establishment of a four-party body. My question is this: If Vietnam is really sincere in its statement, why does it continue to categorically oppose the supervision of its withdrawal by a UN international peacekeeping force and a UN control organization and let the Cambodian people decide their destiny themselves through free elections? Now, please ask your questions.

Answers Questions

BK0503040790 (Clandestine) Voice of the National Army of Democratic Kampuchea in Cambodian 2315 GMT 4 Mar 90

["Continuation" of a news conference with Khieu Samphan, vice president of Cambodia in charge of foreign affairs, in Jakarta, dated 1 March—read by announcers]

[Text] After making a statement, which we broadcast on 4 March, His Excellency Khieu Samphan answered reporters' questions. Following are excerpts of a number of important questions and answers.

[Correspondent] Why did Your Excellency continue to stick to the position of a unanimous decision at this meeting?

[Khieu Samphan] You are well aware that this meeting concerns our country's destiny. I think that the problem can be solved only when all Cambodian parties agree. This is the reason for the principle of unanimity. Our Party of Democratic Kampuchea is part of the coalition government of the Cambodian resistance forces which have been fighting for 11 years for Cambodia's survival. I stress that Cambodia's survival does not only mean independence for Cambodia. Furthermore, this principle was previously adopted at the Paris international conference on Cambodia. Our meeting in Jakarta was held within the framework of the Paris international conference on Cambodia.

[Correspondent] Concerning measures to oppose genocidal policies, at the previous meeting, Your Excellency told reporters in Jakarta that your party has made mistakes in the past.

[Khieu Samphan] I think everyone clearly knows that the so-called Cambodian problem is the result of Vietnam's aggression against Cambodia. Therefore, the first problem to solve is this issue of Vietnam's aggression. As for what we are, that is for the Cambodian people to decide. This is why we demand that Vietnam should withdraw all its aggressor forces from Cambodia to create favorable conditions for the Cambodian people to decide their own destiny.

[Correspondent] Without any agreement, will your army be ready to fight until the Phnom Penh regime is toppled?

[Khieu Samphan] You are well aware that we are compelled to fight because Vietnam refuses to withdraw its aggressor forces from our country. Cambodia is a very small country confronting Vietnam, a big country with a large army. Therefore, we need a quick political solution. This is clear.

[Correspondent] Your Excellency has talked a lot about Vietnam but nothing about Hun Sen.

[Khieu Samphan] I only talk about Vietnam. All of you are well aware of the reason. Everything in the territory controlled by Vietnam is decided by Vietnam.

[Correspondent] If there are free elections in Cambodia, what percentage of people would support you?

[Khieu Samphan] I do not talk about and do not predict the results of elections.

[Correspondent] Western countries have expressed concern for Cambodians living in camps you control. What about the stories of forcing these people to go into Cambodian territory under your control and refusing to let them stay in camps under United Nations control? Is Your Excellency willing to let UN staff go into the camps and ask the people? If the people want to stay elsewhere, would you agree?

[Khieu Samphan] First, these people are relatives of our combatants. If we mistreat these people, would our combatants be willing to fight? Second, as you are aware, we have liberated part of Cambodian territory. You are also aware that people in these camps are peasants. These compatriots have been living in camps for 11 years waiting for a territory to be liberated. They want to return to the motherland to work their land and grow crops to feed themselves. This is why these compatriots are happy to live in liberated areas.

[Correspondent] If some people do not want to stay in the camps under your control, will you let the UN staff talk to them?

[Khieu Samphan] I would like to say that in the past UNBRO [United Nations Border Relief Organization] staff went into the camps daily.

[Correspondent] Now the five superpowers are discussing the Cambodian problem. If these five countries, including China, agree to stop the supply of weapons and military material to the warring Cambodian parties, will you accept the end of this weapon supply?

[Khieu Samphan] We will if there is an agreement on a comprehensive solution. As long as there is no agreement, the aid cannot be stopped.

[Correspondent] Before a comprehensive solution, would you agree to end military aid to all Cambodian parties?

[Khieu Samphan] As long as there is no agreement on a comprehensive solution, why prevent countries which support the Cambodian people's just national liberation struggle from providing aid to the resistance while Vietnam and the Soviet Union are sending military aid for Vietnam to continue occupying Cambodia?

[Correspondent] Can you confirm, because you have just stated that you will accept a liberal economic regime and liberal democracy, that leaders of your party have changed?

[Khieu Samphan] The changes will have to be judged by each person. However, I would like to ask all of you to judge through our concrete proposal concerning Cambodia's future. We have proposed the stationing of a UN international peacekeeping force in Cambodia to ensure that the agreement on the Cambodian problem can be implemented from beginning to end. After the elections, we proposed that a UN international peacekeeping force continue to be stationed in Cambodia to ensure Cambodia's neutrality within the framework of a liberal economic regime and a multiparty liberal democracy. Therefore, please judge us through our proposal.

[Correspondent] Vietnamese Minister Nguyen Co Thach stated that there are no Vietnamese troops in Cambodia. What is your view?

[Khieu Samphan] There is now increasing evidence and international papers have further reported that Vietnamese troops continue to fight in Cambodia. Thus, it was not a civil war before, and it is not a civil war now. It is still a war of Vietnam's aggression and occupation of Cambodia.

[Correspondent] Your Excellency said you accept a liberal democratic regime. Why do you object to the word genocide in the draft statement of the meeting?

[Khieu Samphan] I have already explained our reason. Vietnam raised an issue irrelevant to this meeting in order to smash Samdech Norodom Sihanouk's five-point peace plan, particularly national reconciliation and the principle of allowing the four Cambodian parties to take part in UN supervision. In fact this is to prevent the four Cambodian parties from taking part in a UN control organization and a UN international peacekeeping force to supervise the withdrawal of all Vietnamese forces from Cambodia.

I would like to take this opportunity to point out that we have not only asked the United Nations to control the withdrawal of all Vietnamese forces, but we have also asked the United Nations to control the disarming of all Cambodian parties to ensure an atmosphere of mutual trust and stability so that the United Nations can effectively carry out its control and ensure free elections.

[Correspondent] At the meeting, the view of many delegates was that the situation is not yet ripe for solving the Cambodian problem. When will the situation be ripe? When your party has liberated more territory and Battambang will the situation be ripe for a solution?

[Khieu Samphan] As you already know, we have a clear position on national reconciliation within the framework of an independent Cambodia. Thus, the territory we have liberated will become the territory of all the Cambodian people. As I have already said, we continue to currently fight because Vietnam has forced us to do so. As victims, we are the first to want peace. We want a political solution as quickly as possible. However, solving the problem requires that Vietnam and the Cambodian resistance forces do it together.

[Correspondent] If this meeting achieves nothing, what are your goals for the future?

[Khieu Samphan] I have already said we continue to fight because we have been forced to fight. We will struggle until there is a political solution. Thank you for your attention.

Khmer Rouge May Remove Some 'Infamous Figures'

BK0403042690 Bangkok THE NATION in English 4 Mar 90 pp 1, 2

[Text] Some infamous figures may be removed from the Khmer Rouge leadership in an overhaul designed to improve the Cambodian resistance's image at home and abroad, informed sources told THE NATION yesterday. In a follow-up to its earlier renunciation of its radical communist ideology and retirement by top-ranking unpopular leaders, the Khmer Rouge, officially called the Democratic Kampuchea Party, is expected to rename its party and revise its charter soon, said the sources who asked not to be named. The Khmer Rouge has asked for a copy of Prince Norodom Sihanouk's FUNCINPEC [National United Front for an Independent, Neutral, Peaceful, and Cooperative Cambodia] charter to study for the restructuring of the party's organization, the sources said. FUNCINPEC, the Khmer Rouge and the pro-west Khmer People's National Liberation Front (KPNLF) are allied together under the banner of the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea [CGDK], now battling against the Vietnam-backed Phnom Penh government.

It was not known just yet who would be removed in the restructuring but Khmer Rouge leader Khieu Samphan is expected to retain his position in the shake-up, which is also designed to prepare the party for a general election in Cambodia following a political settlement. The Khmer Rouge has renounced its peasant-based communist ideology and such leaders as Pol Pot, most identified with the atrocities of the 1975-1978 rule, have announced their retirement from active service. However, former leader of the Khmer Rouge Pol Pot is still believed to wield considerable influence in the movement despite his official retirement. Unlike the outgoing generation of leaders, the up and coming young Khmer Rouge cadres usually have good education and are well-aware of the group's bad image in the international community. "Khieu Samphan's assistants, for example, all graduated from French education institutes with high degrees," one source said.

The Khmer Rouge was blamed for the deaths of at least one million Cambodians when it introduced a radical peasant-style communist regime during its three-year rule. The coalition government of CGDK is still recognized by the United Nations as the government against Hun Sen's Phnom Penh government. But the Khmer Rouge is being increasingly shunned by the West, particularly the European Community and may lose its seat at the UN.

Laos

Phoun Sipaseut Returns From Jakarta Meeting

BK0203044090 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao 0000 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] A Lao delegation led by Phoun Sipaseut, vice-chairman of the Council of Ministers and minister of foreign affairs, returned to Vientiane from Indonesia yesterday afternoon after attending the informal meeting on Cambodia which was held in Jakarta on 26-28 February. The meeting was cochaired by Ali Alatas, foreign minister of the Republic of Indonesia, and Roland Dumas, foreign minister of the French Republic. It was held within the framework of the Paris international conference on Cambodia. The Jakarta informal meeting on Cambodia on this occasion was attended by delegations from Laos, Vietnam, the State of Cambodia, Brunei, Malaysia, the Philippines, Singapore, Thailand, and the various Cambodian factions. Also attending the meeting was Rafiuddin Ahmed, envoy of the UN secretary general, along with a delegation from Australia led by Gareth Evans, minister of foreign affairs and trade, who presented a proposal of the Australian Government on the comprehensive settlement of the Cambodian problem through political means.

At the meeting, the Lao delegation presented its views on the settlement of the Cambodian problem. For example, it noted that since completion of the withdrawal of the Vietnamese troops from Cambodia, many countries have openly opposed the return to power of the genocidal Khmer Rouge Pol Pot clique. Opposition to the Pol Pot clique is demanding implementation of the second point of the settlement of the Cambodian problem—the end to military assistance to the various Cambodian factions. In addition, the meeting discussed the Australian Government's proposal, which was generally seen as worth serving as a basis for the discussions, in particular for the maintenance of the two governments of Cambodia as well as the authorization for the United Nations to organize a fair and democratic election to serve the purpose of the settlement of the Cambodian problem. This settlement is to build Cambodia into a peaceful, independent, neutral, and nonaligned country maintaining friendly relations with all countries in Southeast Asia which have maintained peace, friendship, neutrality, and cooperation. Regarding this, our Lao delegation proposed five principles aimed at building Southeast Asia into a region of peace, stability, friendship, and cooperation.

As already noted, the Jakarta meeting on this occasion was held to advance the Paris international conference. It, therefore, enjoyed many favorable, basic conditions resulting from the JIM-1 and JIM-2 [first and second Jakarta Informal Meetings] as well as from the Paris international conference. It energetically discussed various issues in a spirit of responsibility. Many issues raised for discussion have been accepted by almost all delegations of various countries attending the meeting. It is regrettable, however, that the delegation of the genocidal Khmer Rouge Pol Pot clique used every effort and trick to shirk its responsibility and to do away with the success achieved in the JIM-1 and JIM-2 and the Paris international conference. At the same time, it rejected and opposed the endorsement of documents issued by the informal meeting on this occasion. Such an act of the Khmer Rouge is considered an obstruction of the success of the meeting and has reflected the clique's intentions of not wanting to see the Cambodian problem settled through political means, but to continue a civil war with the hope of returning to power again in Cambodia. This will only make the clique further isolated and denounced by world public opinion. It is certain that the correct and just struggle of the people will eventually be victorious.

Resistance Leader Khambou Seized in Thailand

Bangkok KHAO PHISET in Thai
22-28 Jan 90 p 11

[Text] The Lao resistance movement has lost another person, Colonel Khambou Phimmasen. He had operated as security for Lieutenant Colonel James "Bo" Gritz, the former U.S. Army Green Beret officer who ran clandestine operations across the Mekong to search for American POW's [prisoners of war] in Laos in 1981-82. Khambou was in the 801st Vang Vieng Airborne Infantry Regiment. He participated in Captain Kong Le's 1960 coup. He was the only Lao neutralist left in the anti-communist resistance. The national radio station in Savannakhet Province carried a broadcast on 3 December saying that Col. Khambou had surrendered to the authorities, but Thai intelligence officers stated that "clandestine operatives" from Laos had crossed the Mekong and seized him on 17 November while he was recuperating from malaria in the Phu Phan Noi Mountains along the Nakhon Phanom-Mukdahan provincial border.

Leader's Appeal Questioned

Bangkok KHAO PHISET in Thai
5-11 Feb 90 pp 40-41

[Excerpts] No one was greatly surprised when the national radio station in Savannakhet Province, Laos claimed on 3 December that Colonel Khambou Phimmasen had surrendered. What seems strange to everyone is that the "appeal" in Khambou's handwriting was also disseminated in Thailand's Nakhon Phanom and Mukdahan Provinces at the end of last year.

Lao resistance sources say that a number of strangers had been trying to make contact with Col. Khambou for quite a while. Finally, on 17 November a group of "police officers"—the number is still not known for certain—took him into custody while he was recuperating from malaria in a village in the Phu Phan Noi mountain range between Nakhon Phanom and Mukdahan Provinces. At the same time, sources confirm that the group was a covert team which had crossed the river from Laos. Col. Khambou's appeal on Laos' Savannakhet Province radio station broadcast on 3 December also announced the end of the 14-year struggle against the communist government in Vientiane and confessed his erroneous thinking in his past activities. He also called upon those under his command to declare their allegiance to the authorities.

In the name of the Lao Neutralist Salvation Movement, Col. Khambou appealed to everyone to "stop the counterrevolutionary national salvation struggle because it serves no purpose, either to the nation or to ourselves." He also clearly indicated that the entire Lao resistance would never regain power in Laos. "One can clearly see that this isn't Khambou talking," said a Lao resistance source in Bangkok speaking to KHAO PHISET. The source also affirmed that this former officer would never voluntarily take the side of the communist government. Furthermore, Col. Khambou was still getting good, regular assistance from abroad. His troops were just as strong and equipped with modern material as other groups. "This is just a Pathet Lao trick. They thought capturing Col Khambou would mean the end of the resistance," said our source. [passage omitted]

Col. Khambou, 57, comes from a "Lao So" tribal farm family. This tribe includes the Vongkaso family which has a great many members living in Thailand's Mukdahan, Sakon Nakhon, and Nakhon Phanom provinces. [passage omitted] Col. Khambou had sneaked into Thailand many times to do liaison work. He had been able to return to carry on the fight in Laos each time except on his last trip in November.

31 'Misled' Refugees Welcomed Home 22 Feb

BK2702111390 Vientiane KPL in English 0936 GMT
27 Feb 90

[Text] Vientiane, February 27 (KPL)—19 families consisting of 31 misled Lao refugees returned home on Feb. 22. A warm welcome ceremony was held in Hatsaifong District of Vientiane Prefecture for the purpose, reported "VIENTIANE MAI" newspaper on Feb. 24.

Among them, 14 families are originally from Vientiane Prefecture, two from Vientiane Province, one from Sayaboury, one from Bolikhamsai, and one from Luang Prabang.

The welcome ceremony was witnessed by the representatives of Lao and Thai authorities, and of the UNHCR [United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees] in Laos.

This batch of returnees is the second in 1990.

Khammon Phonkeo Returns from Hanoi Conference

BK0103104990 Vientiane KPL in English 0907 GMT
1 Mar 90

[Text] Vientiane, March 1 (KPL)—Khammon Phonkeo, deputy minister of industry and handicraft, member of the executive board of the Lao Committee for Peace, Solidarity and Friendship With Nations, arrived home ending his participation in an international meeting for cooperation and development in Asia, held on February 21-23 in Hanoi, Vietnam.

Organised in the form of a roundtable, and by the AAPSO [Afro-Asian Peoples' Solidarity Organization], in collaboration with the Vietnamese Organisation for the Cause, the meeting dealt with four themes: the new situation in Asia and Southeast Asia; conditions for regional cooperation and development; experiences, opportunity and potential for regional cooperation and devolopment; and AAPSO's role and its contribution to cooperation and development in the region in its capacity as a body representing interests of developing countries.

Delegates from 14 countries in Asia attended the meeting.

Cambodian Party Delegation Ends Working Visit

BK0403143290 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao 1200 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] A delegation of the Organizational Board of the Kampuchean People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee led by Ms. Men Sam-an, Political Bureau member, secretary, and head of the Organizational Board of the Party Central Committee, left for home on 27 February after ending a seven-day working visit to the Lao People's Democratic Republic.

During the visit, the Cambodian party delegation met and exchanged experiences with a delegation of the Organizational Board of the Lao People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee on relations between the two countries in party and cadre building work and on the consolidation of party organization apparatus. The delegation also visited some production establishments, historical places, and factories or plants in Vientiane and Saravane provinces.

Cambodian National Council Concludes Visit

BK0303120490 Vientiane KPL in English 0932 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Vientiane, March 3 (KPL)—A delegation of the Cambodian national council led by its vice-chairman Mat Ly left here yesterday for home concluding its 11-day visit to Laos.

While in Laos, the delegation met with president of the People's Supreme Assembly of Laos Nouhak Phoumsavan, in addition to its visits to various people's councils at the local level.

Soviet Ideological Department Makes Visit

Meets Propaganda Board

BK0103103390 Vientiane KPL in English 0859 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] Vientiane, March 1 (KPL)—An exchange of views on ideology work was held here on Feb 28 between the Lao delegation headed by Mounkeo Olaboun, deputy head of the Propaganda and Training Board of the LPRP CC [Lao People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee] and the Soviet delegation led by O.I. Ozerev [name as received], deputy head of the Ideological Department of the CPSU CC.

The two sides discussed their activities in ideological and political fields in the period of the new change in their respective countries.

The Soviet delegation arrived here on Feb 27 for a week-long visit.

Meets Somlat Chanthamat

BK0103102590 Vientiane KPL in English 0901 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] Vientiane, March 1 (KPL)—Somlat Chanthamat, secretary of the Lao People's Revolutionary Party Central Committee [LPRP CC], received here yesterday afternoon a courtesy call by a visiting delegation of the Ideological Department of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union Central Committee led by its vice director, O.I. Ozerev [name as received].

During the cordial meeting, LPRP CC secretary informed his guests of the ideological affairs in Laos in the restructuring period, reflected in ideological unity in thought and deeds, and the adherence to the principles and stance of the party and state towards the restructuring process.

Border, Ministry Agreements Signed With SRV

BK0403144790 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao 0000 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Yesterday afternoon in Ho Chi Minh City, the SRV, Phoun Sipaseut, Council of Ministers vice-chairman and foreign affairs minister of our Lao People's Democratic Republic, and Nguyen Co Thach, Council of Ministers vice-chairman and foreign affairs minister of the SRV, signed an agreement on Laos-SRV border regulations and an agreement on cooperation between the Lao and SRV foreign affairs ministries for the next five years.

On the same occasion, Soulivong Phasitthidet, Lao deputy minister of foreign affairs, and Tran Quang Co, SRV deputy minister of foreign affairs, also signed a plan of cooperation between the two countries' foreign affairs ministries for 1990. The agreements and plan are aimed at promoting and expanding friendship relations, special solidarity, and all-around cooperation between the two countries.

Leaders Greet Japanese Officials on Appointments

BK0203053390 Vientiane Domestic Service in Lao 1200 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] Today, His Excellency Kaysone Phomvihan, chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Lao People's Democratic Republic [LPDR], has sent a message of congratulations to His Excellency Toshiki Kaifu, prime minister of Japan. The message reads as follows:

On the occasion of Your Excellency's reappointment as prime minister of Japan, I would like to convey to Your Excellency sincere greetings and best wishes of happiness and success in performing your noble tasks. I am convinced that Your Excellency's government will further promote and expand, even more efficiently, the existing Japanese-Lao friendly relations and cooperation in many fields for the benefit of the two peoples of Laos and Japan and in the interest of peace and development in the region and the world.

On the same day, His Excellency Phoun Sipaseut, vice chairman of the Council of Ministers and minister of foreign affairs of the LPDR, sent a message of greetings to His Excellency Taro Nakayama, foreign affairs minister of Japan. The message reads as follows:

On the occasion of Your Excellency's appointment as foreign affairs minister of Japan, I have the honor of extending to Your Excellency warm greetings and best wishes for good health and glorious success in performing your tasks. I am convinced that the existing friendly relations and good cooperation between our two countries will be further promoted and expanded fruitfully for the benefits of the two peoples of Laos and Japan and in the interest of peace, stability, and cooperation in the Asia-Pacific region and the rest of the world.

Assembly Chairman Receives Afghan Ambassador

BK1902112890 Vientiane KPL in English 0913 GMT 19 Feb 90

[Text] Vientiane, Feb. 19 (KPL)—Mr. Nouhak Phoumsavan, president of the People's Supreme Assembly [PSA], granted here an audience to Mr. Mohammad Esma'il Amahshor, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the Republic of Afghanistan to Laos.

The ambassador informed the PSA president of the situation in Afghanistan.

Mr. Nouhak Phoumsavan congratulated Mr. Mohammad Esma'il Amahshor over his appointment and expressed support to the just and courageous struggle of the Afghan people against the rebels. Mr. N. [Nouhak] Phoumsavan affirmed the Lao people's shoulder-to-shoulder relations with the Afghans and expressed conviction that the Afghans' struggle will succeed.

Philippines

Manila on 'Alert' To Prepare Against Attack

HK0303090290 Manila Manila Broadcasting Company DZRH in Tagalog 0800 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Metro Manila is gripped with fear over the latest coup alert following intelligence reports claiming that rebel soldiers have entered the city and are prepared to mount an offensive this weekend. Since last night to early this morning, several military trucks loaded with armed soldiers were sighted in many streets bound for still undetermined destination. Many checkpoints were also set up in vital sections of Metro Manila, including Nagtahan, old Santa Mesa, Espana, Ayala, and New Panadera in Santa Ana.

Meanwhile, a shooting incident was reported when an automobile hit a barricade manned by government troopers near the University of Santo Tomas. The soldiers opened fire at the automobile. It is not known if anyone was injured in the car.

According to sources at the Presidential Security Group, government forces are prepared for a possible attack by forces sympathetic to Senator Enrile who is under detention for rebellion charges.

Grenade Explodes 100 Meters From Palace

OW0303142490 Tokyo KYODO in English 1314 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Manila, March 3 (KYODO)—A grenade exploded Saturday about 100 meters from the Malacanang Presidential Palace, injuring a 15-year-old youth, police and presidential guards said. Police said an unidentified person lobbed a grenade in a parked car in the gasoline station in the intersection of Arlegui and Nepomuceno Streets.

The grenade explosion occurred shortly before 7 P.M. [1100 GMT] and shattered the car's glass panelling, splinters of which hurt the still unidentified victim standing near the gasoline station, police said.

The explosion happened four days after opposition Sen. Juan Ponce Enrile was arrested and detained on charges of rebellion. The armed forces are on red alert since the arrest of Enrile last Tuesday to prevent any violence.

Reportage on Developments in Cagayan Situation

Hold-Departure Order Issued

HK0103100590 Manila Radio Veritas in Tagalog 0900 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Slantlines denote passage in English]

[Text] Immigration Commissioner Andrea Domingo has issued a hold-departure order on Cagayan Governor Aguinaldo, General Brawner, Colonel Honasan, and Mr. and Mrs. Panlilio.

[Begin recording] [Domingo] I issued a hold-departure order against Felix Brawner, Rebecco Panlilio, Erlinda Panlilio, and Rodolfo Aguinaldo, because these persons have been issued arrest warrants with regard to charges of rebellion against them, and they are still at large. /So, we will prevent them from leaving the country, should they plan to leave the country through our regular ports of entry./

[Reporter] Have you relayed this hold-departure order to all offices concerned?
[Domingo] Yes, to all our ports' personnel.

[Reporter] What about your offices abroad? Have you received information whether these people have already left?
[Domingo] The process is that, the foreign office does the coordination. My only jurisdiction is within our ports of entry in the Philippines. All my control officers and those in charge of the Cebu International Airport and Manila International Airport will be given copies of this hold-departure order.

[Reporter] If the public has any message which they want to convey to your office, how would they relay these to you.
[Domingo] They can contact us at telephone numbers 494273 and 492782.

[Reporter] Commissioner, we are giving you this opportunity to issue your appeal to the public, if you have any.
[Domingo] These people are wanted by the government and arrest warrants have been issued against them. We will not permit them to leave the country. If you have information about the whereabouts of these people, you can contact us, so we can in turn coordinate with the police and the National Bureau of Investigation to effect their arrests. [end recording]

Aquino Statement on Warrant

HK0203121390 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan in Tagalog 1000 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] President Aquino said that the matter of serving the arrest warrant on suspended Cagayan Governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo is now in the hands of authorities. Here is Tanny Rodriguez with the details:

[Begin recording] [Rodriguez] The president's statement as read by Press Secretary Tomas Gomez III:

[Gomez in English] The authorities are using utmost prudence and discretion in seeking to effect to serve the warrant of arrest. They will have to use their judgment in the field on the best course of action to achieve this in specific cases. [end recording]

De Villa Gives Military View

HK0203095190 Manila Radio Veritas in Tagalog 0900 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Excerpt] General Renato de Villa, Armed Forces of the Philippines [AFP] chief of staff, said that loyal military forces in Cagayan could thwart any attack attempts by the forces of suspended Cagayan Governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo, who continue to refuse to surrender to military authorities.

Meanwhile, De Villa also denied reports stating that 600 Philippine Army soldiers had joined Aguinaldo's troops. For more details, here is Jonathan Cristobal:

[Begin recording] De Villa issued the statement in an interview with the Defense Press Corps in Fort Bonifacio, where a turnover ceremony for the Philippine Army command was held.

De Villa said there is no truth to reports claiming that about 600 soldiers, equivalent to one Philippine Army brigade, led by a certain Army Colonel Bawagan have joined Aguinaldo. Based on unconfirmed reports, Bawagan's force, all members of the 5th Infantry Division, Philippine Army, and based in Cagayan Province had cut itself from the chain of command and pledged support to Aguinaldo's private army. Aguinaldo was reported to have gone into hiding in the province's mountains to escape arrest for his involvement in the failed December coup attempt.

According to De Villa, the suspended governor may still have his private army, but he asserted that the AFP's loyal troops are ready to face them and prevent them from sowing terror. He stressed that Aguinaldo's troops will not succeed in fighting the government because a brigade of loyal troops have already been deployed in the province to stop him from carrying out violence. [passage omitted] [end recording]

Governor Refuses To Surrender

HK0303090890 Manila Manila Broadcasting Company DZRH in Tagalog 0800 GMT 3 Mar 90

[By Ed Espiritu from Camp Aguinaldo]

[Text] Tension continues to reign in Cagayan after suspended Cagayan governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo declared that he will not surrender nor be captured alive by the military. Meanwhile, civil relations service chief General Oscar Florendo who is presently in Cagayan is monitoring the movements of Aguinaldo and his followers. Aguinaldo's men reportedly have deployed two V-150 armored vehicles on the national highway leading to Gattaran where he is presently holed out.

In a message sent by Florendo to Camp Aguinaldo just now, he reported that despite mounting tension in Cagayan, no clash has broken out yet. Military officials headed by Florendo and Cagayan Valley regional command chief Colonel Miguel Fontanilla continue to hold negotiations with Aguinaldo's lawyer Victor Padilla.

However, it is believed that Aguinaldo will fight to the death with government troops if they try to serve him a warrant of arrest. Earlier, reports said that 12 Philippine Army men were abducted by Aguinaldo's followers. Food supplies were also seized from a businessman to be brought to the mountains, an indication that Aguinaldo will neither surrender nor be captured alive.

Earlier, Aguinaldo and his followers were seen clad in fatigue uniforms with white headbands, a sign of their unity.

Colonel Desteto has left for Cagayan to assist Florendo. The two men are trying to find ways to convince Aguinaldo to surrender peacefully and avoid bloodshed.

In a related development, the government troopers are inching their way to Aguinaldo's holdout in Gattaran as they removed one of the many roadblocks set up by Aguinaldo's men. This was reported by spokesman Colonel Juanito Rimando who added that all the roads leading to Gattaran are barricaded with logs and boulders. He said that one barricade was removed without any incident.

Ramos, De Villa News Conference

HK0403080090 Manila Manila Broadcasting Company DZRH in Tagalog 0615 GMT 4 Mar 90

[News conference by Armed Forces Chief of Staff General Renato de Villa, Defense Secretary Fidel Ramos and Press Secretary Tomas Gomez the third from Camp Aguinaldo—live—slantlines denote passages in English]

[Text] [Reporter] /Sir, we heard that you dropped some leaflets in Tuguegarao asking the residents to evacuate the area. Have they evacuated the area?/

[De Villa] /I have not ordered such a measure. This is very much within the responsibility of the area commander, of the commander on the ground. We are in control of all our assets there. We have four helicopters in the area. We have some more in the Isabela side and the dropping of leaflets, the appeal to the public is a normal action of the Armed Forces in order for the civilians to be made aware so that in case there is violent confrontation, we can minimize casualties on the civilian side. We have not ordered the evacuation of any place as of this time, but Secretary Ramos was there yesterday and probably he can paint a more accurate, detailed picture of the situation./

[Ramos] /...primary factor in the planning of the actions being undertaken by government, particularly the military, is the safety, first of those that have been hostaged or taken by the rebel forces under Mr. Aguinaldo. Secondly, the safety and protection of the civilian population as a whole, especially to allow them to resume their normal livelihood and other activities. Of course it is important to segregate the combatants from the noncombatants. For this purpose, since two days ago, the military, supported by the civilian authorities, have not only been dropping leaflets, they have been on the air, airing radio broadcasts as well as recording TV footage so that the element of violence and terrorism will be avoided. The civilian authorities headed by Secretary Santos, when he was still free to move around, supported by the acting governor, Mr. Vargas, and various mayors in Cagayan, have been doing their part in keeping the public informed. There have been some areas that have been earmarked for evacuation as well as alerts to the medical and hospital authorities in the area so that should there be any casualties as the events unfold, then they will be promptly taken care of. But at this time, there has been no shooting or massive confrontation or engagement of the military forces concerned.

/There continues to be also orchestration of measures starting from nonviolent, pursuasive, informative actions to pressure from law enforcement authorities. And I think, just now, some military pressures being asserted by joint forces under Brigadier General Orlando Antonio. We have been in touch with the president. She has provided guidance which is along this line that I have mentioned. And we have made it very clear that the action against Mr. Aguinaldo has been primarily to have the warrant of arrest issued by the Branch 88 of the Quezon City regional trial court under Judge Victor Velasco served in accordance with due process under the rule of law./ [recording interrupted] /Here in Tuguegarao itself and also in Gattaran, certain areas have been earmarked, certain schoolhouses, should there be any military engagements there./

[Reporter] [Passage indistinct]

[Gomez] /Secretary Ramos has already indicated that, this is purely a civilian effort right now to serve the warrant in the forebearance of a judgement by the judiciary and the Department of Local Governments has requested the assistance of the military in order to serve the purposes of justice. The president simply cautioned that we exercise maximum tolerance and at the same time, to avoid a graduation./

While I am on the subject, allow me to air a small piece of advice especially to my former colleagues as I used to be a broadcaster. /There is always a tendency for false reporting, exaggeration./ Even though this is a localized event in downtown Tuguegarao, false reporting happens. I remind broadcasters that we have the so-called radio franchise and the emergency powers, and we will not hesitate to use the government's powers to correct the use of this franchise. /This is I think a right of the state to protect itself from disinformation./

[Reporter] [Passage indistinct]

[De Villa] /As we have been informed so far, his followers are basically armed with similar weapons as we have, meaning assault rifles, garands, carbines, M-16, M-14. We have also been informed that he might be in possession of recoilless rifles but we have not confirmed this yet. Basically, what he has are individual weapons. It is a very irregular group, mostly civilians and returnees and natives of the mountains of Gattaran whom he has brought down to Tuguegarao to undertake this very irregular and obviously illegal activity on his part./

[Reporter] [Passage indistinct]

[De Villa] /We estimate, this is just an estimate, that as of yesterday, when he was in Gattaran, we were estimating about 300. Now, we know that he has brought down to Tuguegarao at least 100 of them and possibly more. That he has a stronghold in the mountains of Gattaran where probably the rest of his followers are holed up. We do not have a specific or firm estimates. But judging from the reports from Tuguegarao, he can have as many as 100 to 200 there about./

[Reporter] [Passage indistinct]

[Ramos] .../Gattaran, [words indistinct] the national highway, the Maharlika Highway, from Aparri and the coastal towns of Camalaniugan, Buguey, Santa Teresita, Gonzaga et al down south up to Tuguegarao and to Isabela. Now the people that normally travel to Tuguegarao with their produce and other means of livelihood especially fish are prejudiced because of the blocking of that main highway through Gattaran. And so this is one of the main areas of concern that we the civilian authorities have, so that if that can be cleared, then the people will be able to resume their normal activities. This is therefore one of the guidelines given to the military commanders yesterday when I met them, again to protect and safeguard the interests of the law-abiding component of the population. [recording interrupted]

/...because part of the people who have surrounded Hotel Delfino are mostly civilians and there was an estimate this morning that there are about 2,000 of them who have milled around the Hotel Delfino together with the armed followers of Aguinaldo. And the report that we have is that these are the same people who tried to protect him at the capitol when he was being served the suspension order. The latest we have gotten is that toward noontime today, the people in that area have begun to thin out. We do not know for what reason but we just assume many of them are just onlookers especially considering that Hotel Delfino, if you will note in the diagram there, is right in front of the public market of Tuguegarao, so that is more or less the people power situation. We suspect Aguinaldo will try to rally his own followers in the area to prevent the government from taking action in regard to what he has done. But we have also given instruction to General Antonio to employ civil disturbance units to disperse civilian crowd that may interfere in this operation if this becomes necessary./

[Reporter] /Governor Melvin Vargas went over the areas today and he said Aguinaldo is backed up by no less than two apc's [armored personnel carriers] and probably a third one, sir./

[De Villa] /We have that kind of report yesterday and we have also information that even in Gattaran itself, he has an armoured vehicle. But our clarification turned out that this was not accurate. What is reported to us is some trucks that have been plastered with steel plates. Armourized. There is also a report that he may have one armoured vehicle but we have not confirmed this because yesterday, we told our units in the area to account for their armoured vehicles and the report is that they have accounted for all of their armoured vehicles./ [passage indistinct]

[Ramos] /As of now, we have not confirmed that particular information. I would like to take this opportunity, ladies and gentlemen, for the media, especially the broadcast, to please carefully recheck your information or data before broadcasting them because we anticipate that at this point in time, that certain antigovernment elements will take advantage of this situation to launch various forms of misinformation or disinformation activities. Just this noon, we were fed information that there are ten APC's at the White Plains. Just over there. General Biazon is right. That is why I told him to come here. And the report is there is none. Earlier, we received a report that there are six trucks of troops fully armed, fully loaded heading for Metro Manila from the Milagro area in the Novaliches side. Immediate clarification shows that there is no such thing. There is also an information to the effect that battle staff exploded or something like that. Our battle staff center is intact and we are in full control of the situation. We are operating normally. / So we are appealing to broadcasters not to exaggerate the situation.

Situation Said 'Localized'

HK0403062890

[Editorial Report] Manila Manila Broadcasting Company DZRH in Tagalog at 0605 GMT on 4 March 1990 carries live coverage of a news conference at Camp Aguinaldo presided over by Defense Secretary Fidel Ramos, Press Secretary Tomas Gomez the third, and Armed Forces Chief of Staff Renato de Villa. The news conference is conducted in English.

De Villa admits that "General Oscar Florendo has been taken hostage." He adds that "the airport is under our control. A busload of Aguinaldo's followers went there this morning and were captured by our men. The light and water in Hotel Delfino have been cut off by Aguinaldo's men." He says that "we have initiated action to rescue Secretary Santos and his men on the upper floors of the hotel." He does not elaborate.

He says: "We have contained the situation," adding that the focus of crisis is in Hotel Delfino.

He says there is at least one officer and 17 enlisted men in Aguinaldo's group but does not identify them. He also reports that most of Aguinaldo's men are rebel returnees and native Aetas [aborigines].

He says: "We have not received indication of other disturbances or action in other areas.... We have enough forces in the area under General Antonio who is backed up the division commander in the division down in Echague and we have further lined up additional reinforcement that can be moved to the area. General Antonio is in control of the military situation." He stresses: "We have localized the situation."

Armed Supporters Storm Hotel

HK0403035590 Hong Kong AFP in English 0347 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Manila, March 4 (AFP)—About 200 armed men on Sunday stormed a hotel in the northern Philippines where a top official and a general were staying ahead of serving an arrest warrant on suspended Cagayan provincial governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo.

Local Governments Secretary Luis Santos said in a radio broadcast here that he, Colonel Emiliano Templo and several military aides "barricaded" themselves in the second floor of the Delfino Hotel in the provincial capital Tuguegarao. He said over DZMM station that "about 200 armed men" who he described as supporters of Mr. Aguinaldo held the ground floor.

The government party was sent to Tuguegarao to serve the court order on Mr. Aguinaldo, who has been charged with rebellion, murder and attempted murder for his alleged role in the bloody coup attempt against Mrs. Aquino in December.

Right-wing opposition Senator Juan Ponce Enrile and hotelier Rebecco Panlilio and his wife Erlinda were jailed last week on separate but related charges.

"We have talked to the president (President Corazon Aquino) and the president has already given orders as commander in chief. The chief of staff is on top of the situation. The proper measures are being undertaken by the Armed Forces," Mr. Santos said.

Manila radio station reporters on the scene said that Brigadier General Oscar Florendo, who was with the government party, was being held by the armed men in the hotel lobby, but this could not be independently confirmed.

Col. Templo said over DZMM station that the general had just stepped out of the hotel when the party discovered they were surrounded.

In Manila, Defense Secretary Fidel Ramos said "certain elements of the army and the CAFGU (government militias)," along with an unspecified number of civilians, had placed themselves under Mr. Aguinaldo's command. He warned Mr. Aguinaldo's military supporters to desist from "being further involved with him," and urged the suspended official to surrender peacefully.

Mr. Ramos said over DZBB station that "the primary consideration right now is the safety of the civilian population." He did not specify the government's planned response to the crisis. "Should he remain at large or more importantly should he resist this effort of the government to bring him to the bar of justice...he will just be compounding his case," he said.

Mr. Aguinaldo, a 43-year-old former colonel of the paramilitary constabulary who reputedly has a private army of anti-communists, was ejected from the provincial capital in January by two battalions of troops who served his suspension order.

Mr. Santos suspended Mr. Aguinaldo for 60 days after the local official went on the air on a Manila radio station during the height of the December coup attempt.

A DZBB reporter said on the scene that the hotel, which is in the center of the town's commercial district, was stormed at about 6:30 a.m. Sunday (2230 GMT Saturday), and that Brig. Gen. Florendo and three military aides were being held by the armed men in the hotel lobby. Some of the troops sported white ribbons on their arms, the reporter added.

DZBB and other radio stations also reported the presence of unidentified troops and armor in the vicinity of the provincial capital, while military helicopters were seen aloft.

"I'm sure that this will be resolved peacefully or maybe with a little violence, but please assure our countrymen to do our best to promote and uphold the majesty of the law here in Cagayan," Col. Templo said on DZMM. "We are at a disadvantage, but on the whole we will win. It might cause us our lives here, of course," he added.

Tuguegarao is some 450 kilometers (280 miles) north of Manila.

Troops From Illocos Mobilized

HK0403053090 Hong Kong Commercial Radio in English 0430 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Forces loyal to suspended Governor Rudolfo Aquinaldo who is wanted on murder and rebellion charges have taken control of the capital of the northern province of Cagayan. The city's airport and radio station are reported to be in the hands of the rebels. And government forces from neighboring Illocos are being mobilized to put down the insurrection. Ronnie Nathaniels reports:

[Begin recording] Several government and military officials including a cabinet minister are being held hostage by Aquinado in a downtown hotel. Aquinado, who is facing arrest on charge of rebellion and multiple murder for his alleged involvement in the December 1 coup attempt moved his forces under cover of darkness and surprised government troops before they could launch an attack. Aquinaldo's forces include crack army scout rangers, as well as part of military units and hundreds of civilian supporters, backed by three armored personnel carriers and heavy artillery, air force's jet fighters, and helicopter gunships to reconnaissance mission, while the government moved reinforcement into the area. This is Ronnie Nathaniels in Manila for Commercial Radio News, Hong Kong. [end recording]

Santos Rescued; Aguinaldo Flees

BK0403115890 Hong Kong AFP in English 1121 GMT 4 Mar 90

[By Cecil Morella]

[Text] Manila, March 4 (AFP)—The armed followers of fugitive provincial Governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo Sunday [4 March] captured and killed a general sent to arrest him on charges of backing December's coup attempt, Philippine President Corazon Aquino said. Brigadier General Oscar Florendo, commander of the military's Civil Relations Service, "was killed by one of the followers of suspended Governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo in Hotel Delfino in Tuguegarao, Cagayan," she said in a statement read by a government spokesman.

Government forces stormed the hotel and captured it after a firefight, government spokesman said. Local Governments Secretary Luis Santos, who had accompanied Brig. Gen. Florando, was safely rescued along with 53 other hotel guests. About 30 Aguinaldo followers surrendered, but firefights were continuing elsewhere in the town as government forces pursued the suspended governor, who was among those believed to have escaped from the hotel, the Defense Department said in a statement.

Radio stations said at least three other people were killed in the clashes, but there was no immediate official confirmation.

Mr. Aguinaldo's resistance was the first armed challenge to the Aquino government since December, when she crushed the sixth of a series of coup attempts against her four-year-old government with U.S. military aid.

Brig. Gen. Florendo had gone to Tuguegarao, the provincial capital of Cagayan, to serve a court warrant for the arrest of Mr. Aguinaldo, who has been charged with "rebellion, murder and attempted murder" for his role in the failed coup. Right-wing opposition Senator Juan Ponce Enrile and two other people were jailed last week on the same charges last week.

Ten more people, including eight military officers and former army Colonel Gregorio Honasan, the alleged leader of the putsch, also remained at large despite hefty rewards put up the government for their capture.

About 200 armed Aguinaldo followers had stormed the hotel in downtown Tuguegarao early Sunday, capturing Brig. Gen. Florendo and trapping 54 other people in the upper floors, including Mr. Santos. Defense Secretary Fidel Ramos said Mr. Aguinaldo's supporters included "certain elements of the army," government militias and an unspecified number of civilians. "The act of cowardice and treachery of Aguinaldo's followers will not go unpunished. We will see that the fullest force of the law is meted out to them," Mrs. Aquino said.

Press Undersecretary Horacio Paredes said Mr. Aguinaldo and an unidentified number of supporters have fled to Kalinga-Apayao Province west of Cagayan.

Mr. Aguinaldo, a 43-year-old former colonel, had already defied Manila's authority when he refused to comply in January with a 60-day suspension order after becoming the only governor to publicly support the December putsch. Mr. Santos had to personally install Mr. Aguinaldo's replacement with the aid of two battalions of troops.

Military units in Manila were placed on full alert Sunday. Transport planes airlifted two armored vehicles and about 150 elite troops to Tuguegarao, while 500 army troops reinforced security at Manila Airport. Brigadier General Rodolfo Biazon, the Manila military chief, told reporters that his men were at "maximum readiness" to "prevent the situation from spreading to Manila."

Aquino Comments on Florendo Death

OW0403124890 Tokyo KYODO in English 1113 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Manila, March 4 KYODO—A brigadier general and an unidentified civilian were killed while six other hostages were wounded Sunday during a gunbattle between government troops and forces loyal to suspended Cagayan Governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo in the northern Philippines, officials said.

Defense Department Spokesman Lulu Ilustre said local government Secretary Luis Santos, who was seized in the Hotel Delfino in Tuguegaro, Cagayan, north of Manila, by 200 Aguinaldo men, was safe after the rebel soldiers retreated following the gunfire.

Presidential Spokesman Adolfo Azcuna said President Corazon Aquino has been informed of the death of Brig. Gen. Oscar Florendo, the commanding officer of the Armed Forces Civil-Military Operations Group. Florendo went to Tuguegarao as part of the military contingent that was to serve a warrant of arrest on Aguinaldo who was charged last Tuesday with rebellion in a Quezon City regional trial court. He was linked to the failed December coup.

"Gen. Florendo died in the noblest way—in the line of duty upholding the law and in the service of our people," President Aquino said in a statement. "The act of cowardice and treachery of Aguinaldo's followers will not go unpunished. We will see that the fullest force of the law is meted out to them," Aquino said.

Ilustre said the military has recaptured the hotel from Aguinaldo's forces who held its first floor for 16 hours. He said Florendo's Deputy Emiliano Templo, Military Intelligence Chief Carlos Tanega, and other soldiers trapped in the second floor of the hotel were safe.

The defense spokesman said some of Aguinaldo's men surrendered and pursuit operations have been launched for those who had fled in different directions throughout the province.

Florendo died on arrival in hospital at 3:30 P.M after being ferried from the hotel by a Red Cross ambulance, assistant presidential spokesman Horacio Paredes said. He could not give details of Florendo's death.

Tuguegarao radio station DCCV said an unidentified civilian was also killed, while four other soldiers and two civilians were wounded in simultaneous firefights at four points surrounding the hotel. The radio said an Army captain was among the wounded.

Last Wednesday, Aguinaldo and a group of armed followers went into hiding in his mountainous hometown of Gattaran after learning of the arrest warrant. Aguinaldo vowed not to surrender until he dies. Early Sunday, he surprised Florendo and the other officials by taking over the Hotel Delfino, located in the town center, where the officials, including the local government secretary, were staying. Aguinaldo and his men, who took control of the first floor of the six-storey hotel, then held Florendo and two of the general's aides hostage.

Santos, Tanega, Templo, and the other officials were meanwhile trapped on the second floor of the hotel.

Aguinaldo told reporters that before his group took control of the hotel at around 5:45 a.m., government troops ambushed the jeep and truck his group was riding in while on the way to Tuguegarao from Gattaran. He said he was wounded in the ambush while one of his aides was killed. Aguinaldo was scheduled to meet with Florendo, who was negotiating for his surrender.

Reporters in the area said the ambush appeared to have angered Aguinaldo, who declared that "this is proof that this is a real revolution." "I demand justice, freedom, and good government," he added.

Meanwhile, government and military officials said the incident in the northern Philippine province was "isolated" and the whole country remains peaceful.

More on Death Toll, Surrenders

OW0403233990 Tokyo KYODO in English 2322 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Manila, March 5 KYODO—Fatalities in a gunbattle between Philippine Government soldiers and rebel troops rose to 17 late Sunday as hospital records showed another 15 people had died in the hostage-taking incident in the northern Philippines.

Military authorities said a total of 183 armed supporters of suspended Cagayan Governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo have surrendered following assaults by government forces on the Hotel Delfino in Tuguegarao, Cagayan, some 350 kilometers north of Manila.

Earlier reports said two people had died, including Brig. Gen. Oscar Florendo, described as a chief of civil-military operations, who had been taken hostage by Aguinaldo's men along with three of his aides. The other person who died was a civilian.

The 15 new fatalities were members of the local paramilitary group who supported Aguinaldo, hospital authorities said. Scores of civilians and soldiers were also wounded in the incident. Col. Emiliano Templo, Armed Forces civil-military operations deputy chief, said 10 of those who surrendered are scout ranger soldiers while 173 are paramilitary troops.

Besides Florendo, at least two other senior military officials and some civilians were also trapped in the hotel. Defense Department Spokesman Lulu Ilustre earlier announced that Florendo had been killed by Aguinaldo's men.

Lt. Butch Bustillos, one of Florendo's aides, said the general was able to slip away from their captors at the height of the assaults. He said Florendo hid inside the hotel, but was later found by Aguinaldo's men, who shot him.

Aguinaldo 'Ordered' General Executed

BK0403124290 Hong Kong AFP in English 1224 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] Tuguegarao, Philippines, March 4 (AFP)—Suspended provincial Governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo personally ordered the execution of Brigadier General Oscar Florendo hours after his followers captured him here, Local Governments Secretary Luis Santos said. Brig. Gen. Florendo was seized early Sunday [4 March] by armed Aguinaldo followers who stormed the Delfino Hotel where he was staying prior to serving a court warrant for Mr. Aguinaldo's arrest on charges of rebellion, murder and attempted murder.

The general was pronounced dead in hospital in the afternoon after government troops attacked and recaptured the hotel, in the process freeing 54 guests trapped in the upper floors, including Mr. Santos who had accompanied Brig. Gen. Florendo here. "I think he gave orders to execute him when the firing began," Mr. Santos told reporters when asked if Mr. Aguinaldo had shot the general. An unidentified man was also killed in the clash, he added. There was no official count available on the number of wounded.

(In Manila, Press Secretary Tomas Gomez told reporters about 100 militiamen and 10 army scout rangers who joined Mr. Aguinaldo have surrendered, but that the suspended governor was at large.)

Journalists on the scene said Delfino Hotel was blacked out and occupied by government troops by early evening. Broken glass could be seen from its windows and nearby commercial establishments were shuttered. Mr. Santos vowed not to return to Manila until Mr. Aguinaldo is captured.

He had suspended Mr. Aguinaldo, a former paramilitary colonel, for 60 days in January after the local official publicly declared his support to the bloody coup attempt against Mrs. Aquino in December.

Television footage shown by channel GMA in Manila showed at least three dead as well as the general, and one radio station quoted a military official as saying there were 10 fatalities, but this could not be officially confirmed.

The station showed streets empty of pedestrians as armored personnel carriers zoomed past at full speed on their way to the six-story hotel. The footage showed soldiers extracting a bandolier of bullets from the waistband of a civilian-clad man arrested on the street, two truckloads of Aguinaldo supporters and an abandoned hauling truck loaded with ammunition boxes.

Armed Forces Spokesman Juanito Rimando said in Manila that Mr. Aguinaldo was estimated to have about 100 armed followers left after the battle.

De Villa on Captures, Recoveries

HK0503060790 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan in Tagalog 0340 GMT 5 Mar 90

[News conference by Armed Forces Chief of Staff General Renato de Villa in Camp Aguinaldo, live or recorded—in English]

[Text] [De Villa] Of the personnel captured, we have captured one officer from the 17th Infantry Battalion, 16 enlisted men, 63 members of the Citizen Armed Forces Geographical Units company in Gattaran, and 147 of ex-Governor Aguinaldo's irregular forces, or as he calls them civilian volunteers, but we call them armed civilians, bringing a total of 227 captured out of Aguinaldo's forces.

We have also recovered one V-150 armoured vehicle, one 4.2 inch mortar, one 60-mm mortar, two 90-mm recoilless rifle, 176 assorted high-powered rifles, 20 boxes of mortar ammunition and thousands of assorted small arms ammunition.

We have also recovered from Aguinaldo's forces one Toyota car and three logging trucks or cargo trucks. That will be the situation as of 10:30 this morning [0230 GMT], ladies and gentlemen. As I have mentioned earlier, we are continuing the operation, particularly the mopping up and pursuit operation, to abduct as many of ex-Governor Aguinaldo's forces as possible within the day and to expand the operation in the direction of where Aguinaldo, ex-Governor Aguinaldo, could have escaped to. That is the situation as of 10:30 this morning.

[Reporter] Who in the AFP [Armed Forces of the Philippines] ordered tthe assault on the Delfino Hotel?
[De Villa] Come again, please.

[Reporter] Who in the AFP ordered the assault on the Delfino Hotel?

[De Villa] The assault on the Delfino Hotel was covered by my general instructions. All I have given is to clear Tuguegarao of ex-Governor Aguinaldo's armed followers and to rescue Secretary Santos and the group of civilian and military officials who were in the Delfino Hotel. The precise order on how it was to be done, and of course on when it was to be done, that was left to the commander in the area or the commander on the ground, which is General Antonio.

[Reporter] Thank you, sir.
[De Villa] Any question from the (group)?

[Reporter] As he will be helped by the forces of Noble and other rebel leaders that are around that area, is the military prepared to deal with something on this scale, or do you think they are able to mount any major offensive?
[De Villa] Well, if that is a claim, it remains a claim. I think we are hoping for that. But right now, we have monitored the situation since last night up to this morning, and we have been continuously monitoring the situation anywhere in the country, and there is no indication whatsoever that this is going to happen. At any rate, we are truely prepared for any contingency that may happen in connection with or in furtherance of this Aguinaldo affair.

[Reporter] Sir, could you give us more specific details on how General Florendo was killed. Was he caught in crossfire? Was he actually killed by forces of Aguinaldo?
[De Villa] To the best of our knowledge as of the moment, the assault on Delfino Hotel had not yet begun when General Florendo was shot.

[Reporter] By?
[De Villa] The investigation is being conducted now by the CIS [Criminal Investigation Service] into the precise details of how he was shot. But let me stress that the fighting that was going on at the time that he was shot, to the best of our knowledge, was the fighting at Balzain Bridge and not at the Delfino hotel, when General Florendo was shot. At any rate, the matter is being investigated by the proper agency. I hope that soon enough they'll be able to get a clarification, to include the laboratory findings and all the aspects of determining of how he got killed.

[Reporter] So, your presumption sir...
[De Villa, interrupting] Our presumption is to the effect that he must have been killed by the forces of Aguinaldo because he was in the floor of the Delfino Hotel and there were no government troops on the first floor, and there was no assault going on against the Delfino Hotel at that time. If you will recall, Secretary Santos and his security men were on the second, third, and fourth floors, together with the rest of our officers. So, to our minds, it is rather obvious how he got killed.

[Reporter] So, you're trying to say that he was not killed in the fire-fight because they were no government troops that were down there.
[De Villa] As I said there were no government troops on the first floor, there was no assault going on. The fighting

was at the bridge. If you are familiar with the map, the bridge was the first point of encounter. I think it's called Balzain Bridge.

[Reporter] Why do you think he was killed, sir?
[De Villa] I don't know.

[Reporter] General, it looks like you're now heading to get another rebel group led by Governor Aguinaldo. How big and how dangerous can it be and also what about other groups, Noble and others? How many groups are there?
[De Villa] We are not worried with respect to Aguinaldo or Noble because, as I said, we have or we are truly prepared for any contingency. Aguinaldo is now on the rocks and we are looking for him. By the way, the order that I gave, is not really to get him dead or alive, but to get him at all costs. This is the reason why we are on pursuit operations. I believe that we have taken Aguinaldo's followers or armed followers in this operation; as we note, we have taken in 227 of them with their firearms.

I would like to say at this point, regarding Noble, he is deep in the mountains of Agusan and we are monitoring very carefully his activities and the whole area where he has, particularly, some degree of influence.

I wish to assure you ladies and gentlemen, that there is not a single unit of the Armed Forces that as a unit has joined any of these rebellious officers.

Further on Military Preparations

HK0503075590 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER in English 5 Mar 90 pp 1, 6

[By Dave Veridiano—With reports from Cerwin T. Eviota, Mario Feliciano Jr., and Cynthia de Leon]

[Text] Defense and military authorities yesterday downplayed the crisis in Cagayan province as "localized" but just the same placed the entire Armed Forces in full combat alert nationwide.

Military commanders in the South reported that everything was normal and that there were no indications of any action by rebel soldiers in connection with the Cagayan situation. Gen. Renato S. de Villa, AFP [Armed Forces of the Philippines] chief of staff, said the country was generally peaceful except for the firefight and tension in Tuguegarao, Cagayan, where a bloody confrontation between government forces and followers of suspended Gov. Rodolfo Aguinaldo erupted in the afternoon.

Brig. Gen. Oscar Florendo, AFP's Civil Relations Service chief, was seriously wounded in the firefight and was dead on arrival at the hospital. Shortly before the shooting, the AFP high command placed all police and military camps on red alert and security around Metro Manila camps was tightened.

At Camp Aguinaldo, at least two battalions of Marines in full-combat gear were on standby. Augmenting the Marines inside the camp were a dozen tanks, about 20 military trucks and six helicopter gunships.

Members of the National Capital Region Defense Command (NCRDC) secured vital government installations in the metropolis following intelligence reports that nutinous soldiers would take advantage of the situation in Cagayan province to launch another destabilization move against the government.

Government troops secured the Tuguegarao airport to prevent the landing of reinforcement for the suspended governor. But the situation was normal elsewhere in the country and there were no indications of any moves by rebel soldiers.

In Cebu City, Brig. Gen. Romeo Zulueta, commander of the Armed Forces in the Visayas, said everything was normal in the areas covered by the Visayas Command (VISCOM). "There is no indication that rebel soldiers are making any move in the region but we are closely monitoring any eventuality here," Zulueta said. Zulueta said the incident in Tuguegara did not affect the military organization in his area. He said VISCOM has been on red alert since a few days before the graduation at the Philippine Military Academy (PMA) last month.

The VISCOM chief also said he coordinated with the subordinate commanders the whole day yesterday. He said that Col. Isabelo Agudo, commander of Mactan air base, activated upon his orders the revised security plan for the vital facility of the Air Force on Mactan Island. "We have learned our lesson (from the last coup attempt) and all our continugency plans are in effect," he said.

In Zamboanga City, Brig. Gen. Braulio Balbas, acting Southern Command [Southcom] chief, yesterday said the 40,000 soldiers under his command in Mindanao were in full control. Balbas also said that the Southcom has contingency forces ready to be sent to any part of the country, including Cagayan, if the AFP headquarters made a request.

"There is no sympathizer for Aguinaldo here in our troops; the Aguinaldo case is an isolated one," Balbas said. Balbas took over as acting commander of the Southcom early last week, replacing Brig. Gen. Guillermo Flores, who was named Army chief.

Balbas said that Southcom is also closely watching the hideout of renegade Col. Alexander Noble, somewhere in Agusan. He said that the troops can easily penetrate Noble's lair if not for the presence of civilians.

No overt action has been monitored from the camp of fugitive former officer of the Presidential Security Guards, according to Brig. Gen. Rogelio Villanueva, commanding general of the 4th Infantry Division.

"Noble is isolated. He is staying within Salug (Esperanza, Agusan del Sur) as an ordinary farmer. No overt action has been reported by our monitoring agents there," Villanueva said.

Report on Abadilla Troops

HK0503105990 Manila Manila Broadcasting Company in Tagalog 0800 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Security at the boundaries of Cagayan and Ilocos Norte was tightened following report of troop movements by rebel soldiers under the leadership of Ilocos Norte Vice Governor Rolando Abadilla, chief of the military intelligence security group during the Marcos regime. Reports claim that Abadilla's group is helping suspended governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo and his followers, who are presently fighting the government. In his statement of support for Aguinaldo, he said that the Aquino government is blood-thirsty because it continues to use violence against its enemies. Abadilla's group is separate from the 1,000 rebel soldiers who supported Aguinaldo, who is now camping in Cagayan's forested area.

Search Continues 5 Mar

OW0503085890 Tokyo KYODO in English 0823 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Manila, March 4 KYODO—Government forces Monday continued their search for suspended Provincial Governor Rodolfo Aquinaldo and about 100 of his armed supporters who escaped on Sunday after a shootout at a hotel in Cagayan Province in northern Luzon. The search continued even as Armed Forces Chief of Staff Gen. Renato de Villa declared the Cagayan provincial capital of Tuguegarao, some 350 kilometers north of Manila, was under full government control.

Aguinaldo and about 200 armed followers Sunday morning took over the Hotel Delfino in Tuguegarao, taking hostage Brig. Gen. Oscar Florendo, the military's civil relations chief, and trapping several other officials staying in the hotel, including Local Governments Secretary Luis Santos. The officials were in Cagayan to negotiate the surrender of Aguinaldo, whom a court ordered arrested on rebellion and murder charges in connection with the failed December coup bid.

Government troops later attacked Aguinaldo's troops who put up barricades at the approaches to the hotel. Officials said at the height of the assault, Aguinaldo's men shot Florendo, who died on arrival in a nearby hospital. At least 17 people were confirmed killed in the incident which comes only three months after the sixth and most serious coup attempt against the government of President Corazon Aquino. The incident also came on the heels of the government's arrest of lone opposition Sen. Juan Ponce Enrile on rebellion and murder charges. Many feared the arrest would be followed by retaliatory moves by Enrile's supporters.

Political observers condemned Florendo's killing and said the government can no longer afford to be lenient with Aguinaldo, who earlier refused to vacate the provincial gubernatorial seat when an order for his suspension was issued by the Local Governments Department in January.

The DAILY GLOBE newspaper in its editorial on the incident also pointed to its repercussions on military and political stability. "There are grounds to believe that in its very show of resolve to bring suspected coup plotters before the bar of justice, the government may have simply precipitated another national crisis." The editorial noted the uncertainties surrounding Enrile's and Aguinaldo's charge of rebellion complicated with murder. The two have alleged that the crime has already been invalidated 40 years ago by the Supreme Court and was only resurrected to jail them without bail.

De Villa in a press conference, meanwhile, said "the situation in Tuguegarao and the rest of Cagayan Province has been placed totally under government control. Normalcy has returned and we are now in the process of conducting mopping up and pursuit operations against the remnants of Aguinaldo forces."

Military authorities in Cagayan have cordoned off the vicinity of the hotel, where they are continuing efforts to flush out some of Aguinaldo's men who are still holed out in at least eight houses in the area.

De Villa said Aguinaldo himself has fled outside of Tuguegarao with an estimated 100 armed supporters. Witnesses who saw Aguinaldo escape from the hotel at the height of the government assaults said the former army colonel fled toward the direction of Kalinga Apayao Province, north of Cagayan, in an ambulance.

In his press conference, De Villa also announced that an army colonel whose brigade did not prevent Aguinaldo's men from proceeding to Tuguegarao from the town of Gattaran, some 75 kilometers away, had been relieved of his duties. Aguinaldo and his men had been in hiding in Gattaran, his hometown, before they proceeded to Tuguegarao on Sunday.

De Villa also released official casualty figures which listed eight persons killed, including Florendo, a government soldier and Aguinaldo's paramilitary supporters. At least nine other persons were also wounded in the incident, while a total of 227 of Aguinaldo's supporters have been captured, de Villa added.

Tuguegarao hospital records, however, listed as many as 17 dead in the incident, including Florendo, an unidentified civilian and 15 paramilitary men from Aguinaldo's group.

600 Face Rebellion Charges

HK0503114390 Quezon City Sports Radio 738 in English 1100 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Excerpt] About 600 civilians and local government officials, including three town mayors, will be charged with rebellion, for allegedly supporting suspended Cagayan governor Rodolfo Aguinaldo. Local Government Secretary Luis Santos said he has ordered the arrest of the three mayors, one barangay captain, and several lawyers. Our man from Tuguegarao, Andy Macranas, has this report:

[Begin recording] [Macaranas] Santos identified the mayors as Mayor (Licerio Antiporda) of Pugei, Mayor Francis Padilla, and Mayor Bibit Sta Ana.

[Santos] I have ordered their apprehension for investigation. [passage omitted] [end recording]

Ramos Says Situation 'Normal'

HK0503045190 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan in Tagalog 0400 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Defense Secretary Fidel Ramos today announced that the situation in Tuguegarao has returned to normal. Ramos arrived in Tuguegarao this morning to personally view the situation in the province. From the Hotel Delfino, the secretary went to Regional Command 2 Headquarters where he held a dialogue with Citizen Armed Forces Geographical Unit members and former army rangers who have been captured and detained at the command headquarters. He assured them of a fair investigation:

[Begin recording] [Ramos] You tell the investigators the truth about what you did, what your orders were, and what the actions of your units were. All of these must be verified and it is only through your honesty that the Armed Forces can help you. Secure your units because they, and the government, are the source of your income. Is that clear to everybody?

[Unidentified man] Yes sir.

[Ramos] What I could not understand were your reasons for supporting Mr Aguinaldo. You should explain why you took sides with him. [end recording]

Further Reportage on Enrile Arrest Developments

Arrest To 'Boost' Nation's Image

HK0203045590 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan in Tagalog 0400 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Foreign Affairs Secretary Raul Manglapus said Enrile's arrest will boost the country's image overseas. Manglapus, who arrived from Jakarta yesterday, reported that the news of Enrile's arrest elicited mixed reactions in Indonesia, with most people supporting the government's action. He added that there was no need to cancel Enrile's passport as he is already under detention.

Supreme Court To Hear Petition

HK0103061590 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan in Tagalog 0700 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] The Supreme Court has ordered the National Bureau of Investigation to present Senator Juan Ponce Enrile before the court on Tuesday [6 March]. The court made the decision after holding an en banc session. It will hear Enrile's petition for a writ of habeas corpus in relation to the rebellion with a complex murder charge against him. Attorney Rene Cayetano, one of Enrile's lawyers, said they are also petitioning the Supreme Court to cancel all the hearings in the lower court on Enrile's case. According to him, the rebellion with murder charge during the Marcos regime has been amended with the issuance of Executive Order 187.

Justice Secretary's Statement

BK0303113690 Hong Kong AFP in English 1127 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Manila, March 3 (AFP)—The government has strong evidence that opposition Senator Juan Ponce Enrile is guilty of rebellion and murder, Justice Secretary Franklin Drilon said in a statement issued here Saturday [3 March]. Mr. Drilon, in a statement issued by the Presidential Palace, also said that the arrests of Mr. Enrile and five other people were done "by the book," although he admitted that the Supreme Court still had to determine whether the crime Mr. Enrile was accused of was bailable.

Mr. Drilon contrasted this to the situation when Mr. Enrile was the martial law administrator of then-President Ferdinand Marcos in 1972. Back then, he recalled, "people were arrested without charge, in the middle of the night, without the knowledge of their family...the scrutiny of media, without the jurisdication of a court (and) with high prospects of torture or solitary confinement." He also denied that the arrest of Mr. Enrile was intended to silence Senate criticism of President Corazon Aquino and noted that the right-wing opposition leader still had access to media, his lawyers and his family.

Mr. Enrile has been holding daily press conferences in his detention center since his arrest. Mr. Drilon also said that "the oppositionist tendencies of several other senators remain in full flower."

Mr. Enrile was arrested last Tuesday for alleged involvement in the bloody coup attempt by right-wing renegade soldiers in December in which more than 119 people died and 500 were injured.

Although Mr. Enrile is the sole opposition senator, many of the ruling coalition senators often take his side in attacking Mrs. Aquino. Several senators had issued a resolution after Mr. Enrile's arrest, saying he should be turned over to the custody of the Senate sergeant-at-arms and allowed to attend sessions.

Enrile Statement on Cagayan

HK0403092590 Manila Manila Broadcasting Company DZRH in Tagalog 0845 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Written statement in English by detained Senator Juan Ponce Enrile on the situation in Cagayan from Camp Karingal]

[Text] I have been listening to radio reports on the situation in my home province of Cagayan and I am deeply worried about the situation there and hope that it will not get out of control. I am worried about the country. In these times of grave crisis in the nation, let us pray for our people and our president.

Enrile Arraignment Deferred

OW0503045490 Tokyo KYODO in English 0413 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Manila, March 5 KYODO—A lower court hearing the case of lone opposition Senator Juan Ponce Enrile, charged with rebellion complicated with murder agreed on Monday to defer his arraignment until after the Supreme Court rules on his petition challenging the validity of the accusations against him by government prosecutors. Judge Jaime Salazar of the Quezon City Regional Trial Court said although he wanted to conduct a speedy trial on the case, Enrile's lawyers asked for the postponement in view of their still unresolved petition before the Supreme Court.

The defense lawyers, led by two former Supreme Court justices, earlier questioned the high court on the validity of the crime of rebellion complicated with murder, which they said the Supreme Court rendered invalid in the 1950's. "They (Enrile's lawyers) seem to have a good reason for it, so I deferred the arraignment," Salazar told reporters. No date has been set for the arraignment since the court has to wait for the Supreme Court decision, Salazar added.

Enrile was charged by government prosecutors with the crime in connection with the failed December coup bid. He arrived at the packed court room at around 9:45 A.M. About 100 uniformed and plainclothes police secured the court room and the building's premises. The former defense minister was arrested last Tuesday and has been detained at an airconditioned room in police headquarters in suburban Quezon City.

Senator Refutes U.S. Claim of Excessive Payment

HK0203073990 Quezon City Radyo ng Bayan in Tagalog 0600 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Senate majority floor leader Teofisto Guingona today refuted U.S. Ambassador Nicholas Platt's statement that the United States had paid excessively for its obligations to the Philippines. This report from Jojo Ismael:

[Begin recording] In a news statement, Senator Guingona said that contrary to Platt's claim, the United States had consistently been negligent in sending its rental for the use of its bases in the Philippines. It is recalled that on 23 February, Ambassador Platt stated that the U.S. Government had already paid about $1.853 billion from 1985 to 1989, which is $953.2 million more than the official amount of $900 million.

However, Senator Guingona stressed that Platt's claim is not true, saying that the U.S. Government owes the Philippines $200 million in Economic Support Funds and base-related compensation, and $266 million in non-base-related payments. [end recording]

U.S. Citizen Killed by Accident, Says Rebel

HK0203102990 Manila Radio Veritas in Tagalog 0900 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] The American geologist killed in Bohol was an accidental victim of the CPP-NPA [Communist Party of the Philippines-New People's Army]. This was confessed by an arrested suspect in the slaying. According to Crestituto Cayabyab, the rebel's real target was his father-in-law, Mr. Silvino Chatto, because of his refusal to pay revolutionary taxes. Apart from John Robert Mitchel and Silvino Chatto, also killed in the incident was Marilou Chatto, Mitchel's wife. Cayabyab was identified as one of the 15 rebels who fired shots at Mitchel's jeep.

'756' Refugees Set Up North Cotabato Peace Zone

HK0103040190 Manila PHILIPPINE DAILY GLOBE in English 1 Mar 90 p 9

[By staff writer Noel T. Pangilinan]

[Text] Tulunan, North Cotabato—Some 756 refugees from three wartorn barangays in Tulunan, North Cotabato, inaugurated on Tuesday their new settlement and declared it a zone of peace. Both the National Democratic Front [NDF] and the Military in the area said they would respect the decision of the barrio people to establish the peace zone.

The move was supported by Bishop Juan De Dios Pueblos of the diocese Kidapawan, Rep Gregorio Andolana (PnB [People's Party], North Cotabato), the municipal and provincial governments, nongovernmental organizations and the Swiss Inter-Church aid or HEKS. The five-hectare peace zone is in the hilly barangay of Bituan in Tulunan, some 26 kilometers from the capital of Kidapawan. The area was resettled by the refugees on February 10.

The refugees fled their barangays last July for fear of military operations. Most of them came from the barangays of Bituan, Banayal and Lampagang. The hardship and uncertainty of life at the refugee center led the refugees to draw up a joint resolution calling for the establishment of a zone of peace in Bituan, according to Fr [Father] Ronnie Villamor, parish priest of Tulunan.

The resolution bars armed groups or individuals from entering the peace zone and the setting up of a military detachment inside the area. It also forbids residents and visitors from carrying firearms inside the peace zone.

The NDF provincial committee for North Cotabato admitted that the peace zone is "a great hindrance" to its cause, but said it would respect the will of the people. Fernando Guerrero, media liaison officer of the local NDF, said the peace zone can present big problems to the New People's Army's tactical military offensive "against the reactionary forces of the U.S.-Aquino regime."

The NDF claims that the peace zone, which lies near the borders of South Cotabato, Davao del Sur and Maguindanao, is situated within its "territorial jurisdiction."

Guerrero spoke to newsmen somewhere in Kidapawan through a single sideband radio.

The military also expressed its willingness to respect the zone of peace. Lt Carlos Sol, civil-military relations officer of the 27th Infantry Battalion of the Army, said the peace zone is "one of the initiatives of the people in bringing genuine peace in the area."

Thailand

Chawalit Rumored To Resign Post; Join Cabinet

Officials Deny Report

BK0103025590 Bangkok THE NATION in English 1 Mar 90 pp 1, 2

[By "Political Reporters"]

[Excerpts] A published report that General Chawalit Yongchaiyut had submitted his resignation from the military yesterday drew confusion and excessive denials from government officials and politicians.

Those who came out to deny the report, published in the afternoon edition of DAO SIAM daily, included Government Spokesman Suwit Yotmani, PM's [Prime Minister's] Deputy Secretary General Bowonsak Uwanno, Deputy Premier Thianchai Sirisamphan and Interior Minister Banhan Sinlapa-acha.

Meanwhile, Gen Chawalit remained silent over the rumour.

Military sources close to Chawalit told THE NATION that the army chief had not tendered his resignation but would definitely submit it, most likely in April. They ruled out persistant reports that Gen Chawalit would enter Premier Chatchai Chunhawan's coalition government as deputy premier or defence minister.

However, sources close to Chatchai said that pressure within the army for Gen Chawalit to resign was mounting.

"But the government does not want him to resign this year," said one source who asked not to be named.

Compounding the confusion were rumours that PM's Office Minister Chaleom Yubamrung had tendered his resignation and news from a Ratsadon minister that key party members have given a total of Bt [baht] 40 million for election campaign funds for its 21 MPs [members of Parliament]. A party meeting also decided to increase its provincial branches from 150 to 200 by April, one month before Parliament reconvenes.

The prospect of a House dissolution and a snap general election was raised at a meeting of Chat Thai MPs yesterday. But party leader Chatchai and secretary general Interior Minister Banhan Sinlapa-acha assured party members that there would be no dissolution of the House this year. [passage omitted]

Banhan said he visited Gen Chawalit at his Suan Phuttan residence yesterday but sought to kill speculation that they discussed Gen Chawalit's plan to resign. He said the government's stability remained as strong as ever and that there would be no Cabinet reshuffle.

"We are only waiting for Parliament to reconvene," he said.

Wanchai Denies Being Heir Apparent

BK0103030590 Bangkok THE NATION in English 1 Mar 90 p 2

[By Kokhet Chathaloetlak]

[Text] Defence Ministry's Permanent Secretary General Wanchai Ruangtrakun yesterday denied reports that he was chosen by Premier Chatchai Chunhawan to succeed Army Commander in Chief Gen Chawalit Yongchaiyut. But Wanchai did not rule out the possibility that he will sooner or later return to the army.

"I don't know who leaked the news. I have absolutely no knowledge about what was mentioned in the news stories," said Wanchai, who was considered a potential candidate for the top army post before he was moved to the Defence Ministry in the last military reshuffle. He said the reports confused the public. He indirectly urged the media to refrain from picking up such stories.

Wanchai was mentioned in some Thai-language publications as being hand-picked by Chatchai to succeed Chawalit as army chief. Chawalit had earlier declared that his deputy, Gen Suchinda Khraprayun was his heir-apparent.

When asked whether he expected to return to the army, Wanchai said: "Ruling out the possibility and denying the published reports are two different things."

Wanchai was deputy army chief when he was moved to take over the post of defence permanent secretary, a relatively less powerful job, in the annual military reshuffle last year.

Wanchai yesterday also sought to downplay Chatchai's order to promote Col Manun Rupkhachon, an officer who led two abortive coup attempts, to the rank of major general. Maj Gen Manun has been moved from the army to the Defence Ministry's secretariat at Chatchai's order which was issued without Chawalit's knowledge. "As defence minister, Gen Chatchai has the legal powers to appoint or remove military officers in the armed forces," he said.

Wanchai also dismissed speculation that Manun's promotion was designed to enable him to return to the army as a cavalry division commander.

Manun was the commander of the powerful division when he engineered the first coup attempt in 1981. He was involved in the second coup in 1985. "He is now an officer attached to the Defence Ministry and I am considering an appropriate post for him," Wanchai said.

Both Wanchai and Manun are close to Chatchai. Thai-language political magazines reported that Manun's promotion iritated a powerful group of army officers led by Gen Suchinda.

Suchinda replaced Wanchai as the deputy army chief in the last reshuffle.

Military Spokesman Comments

BK0203021590 Bangkok THE NATION in English 2 Mar 90 pp 1, 2

[Text] The armed forces spokesman indicated yesterday Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan has refused to let army chief General Chawalit Yongchaiyut resign. Spokesman Lt Gen Naruedon Detpradiyut told a news conference that Gen Chawalit's intention to resign "is definite." But he quickly added that Chawalit can quit the military only with the approval of his superior, Chatchai who is concurrently defence minister. The Defence Ministry's regulations empower the defence minister to withhold an officer's resignation unless he wants to enter monkhood or stand in an election.

"It's not that he does not keep his words. The point is that a military officer cannot quit unless his superior accepts his resignation," Lt Gen Naruedon said. He said Gen Chawalit is not in a comfortable position to explain his situation. "Whatever he says in public about rumours that he has submitted his resignation, he can always be criticized for failing to live up to his words," Lt Gen Naruedon said. Chawalit had pledged to quit the armed forces two years ago but his attempts to quit were stopped by both former premier Gen Prem Tinsulanon and Chatchai.

The spokesman's comments came after a Thai-language newspaper reported that Chawalit had tendered his resignation with Chatchai.

Lt Gen Naruedol also blamed stock speculators for rumours about conflicts between Gen Chawalit and the government.

He said he expected rumours to fizzle out in May when Parliament reconvenes. The rumours that hit the political circle in the past one week also seems to have gotten on the prime minister's nerves. "These rumours are killing the country," Chatchai complained to reporters at the Government House.

Chatchai himself has been a subject of rumours. One in the Thai-language press had it that he planned to dissolve the House of Representatives because of mounting political pressure. "Rumour is much worse than appearing before the court. In the court, you can defence yourself. But you cannot defend yourself against rumours," Chatchai said.

Chatchai on Wednesday said he had no intention to dissolve the House this year. "There is nothing (worth reporting) at the moment. I will tell you when something comes up," the prime minister said.

Chatchai said rumours "damage" the country. "You can show your love for the country by stopping rumours," he said without elaborating.

Air Force Chief Views Reshuffle

BK0203021990 Bangkok THE NATION in English 2 Mar 90 p 4

[Text] Air Force chief ACM [Air Chief Marshal] Kaset Rotchananin yesterday supported acting Supreme Commander General Chawalit's plan to resign and enter politics, saying "everybody will be happy when he does so". Kaset said he expected no surprise changes to the line-up of the new army leadership prepared by Gen Chawalit to take effect following his resignation, expected in April. Gen Chawalit is both acting supreme commander and army commander-in-chief.

Gen Chawalit reportedly plans to appoint Deputy Army Commander-in-Chief Gen Suchinda Khraprayun his successor but it has been rumoured that Premier Chatchai Chunhawan may transfer Defence Ministry Permanent Secretary Gen Wanchai Ruangtrakun back to the army and appoint him army chief after Chawalit. The rumour reportedly heightened tension within the army with Gen Wanchai trying to quash the rumour.

Speaking after a ceremony bestowing wings to graduating air force pilots, ACM Kaset said that Chawalit's resignation from the armed forces would not destabilize politics and would only strengthen the armed forces. Many younger army officers are waiting for promotions that will be made possible with Chawalit's resignation. "If he quits to play politics, he will be on the right path and we in the armed forces will certainly support him," ACM Kaset said.

The air force chief said he personally thought Chawalit should be appointed deputy premier or defence minister in the Chatchai government following his resignation. "He is ready to work for the good of the country," the air force chief said.

However, Kaset said he would prefer if Chawalit stood for election before taking any political post. "If he wins a poll before anything else, he could then proudly claim to be a model politician," Kaset said.

The air force chief refused to comment on whether Gen Chawalit should form his own political party or enter an existing one. "That I don't know, but to play politics he needs a party for sure," he said. He said the government would be happy if Chawalit resigned and entered the Cabinet because he has many assets, "including charisma" needed to solve national problems.

"Gen Chawalit has repeatedly said he would resign and it's now time for him to realize his promise," ACM Kaset said.

Kaset also said that about 50 air force officers at the level of air marshals would be reshuffled in the mid-year military reshuffle, scheduled for April. He said that the list of the reshuffled officers had been finalized and forwarded to the Supreme Command for approval by the acting supreme commander and the Defence Ministry. In the reshuffle, he said a few air force officers would be moved from the Supreme Command and the Office of the Defence Ministry's Permanent Secretary back to the air force. Kaset was deputy supreme commander before his dramatic comeback to the air force in last October's annual reshuffle. He said that several positions at the rank of air vice marshals would also be created to enable more promotions in the mid-year reshuffle.

ACM Kaset said that the reshuffle should not be taken as his purge against connections of his predecessor ACM Woranat Aphichari.

Cabinet Reshuffle Said Agreed 'in Principle'

BK0303013090 Bangkok BANGKOK POST in English 3 Mar 90 pp 1, 3

[Excerpt] Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan is expected to effect a limited-scale Cabinet reshuffle this month by bringing military boss General [Gen.] Chawalit Yongchiayut into the coalition government as deputy prime minister responsible for security affairs and concurrently defence minister. Well-placed political and military sources told the BANGKOK POST yesterday that Gen. Chatchai and Gen. Chawalit have agreed "in principle" on the arrangement. Gen. Chawalit will have to resign from his current dual posts of army commander and acting supreme commander before assuming any Cabinet position.

Barring any unforeseen factors, the sources said Gen. Chatchai would be able to make an official announcement after he returns from his forthcoming trip to Western Europe in mid-March. The Prime Minister is scheduled to visit Belgium and Denmark from March 7-13.

According to the sources, Armed-Forces Inspector General Gen. Phat Akkhanibut is also expected to resign from military service at the same time to become secretary to Gen. Chawalit—if all works out as planned. Since Gen. Chawalit is expected to assume the dual capacity as deputy prime minister responsible for security affairs and defence minister under this arrangement, Gen. Phat is expected to serve his boss in the first capacity.

Gen. Sanan Sawetserani, the current secretary to the defence minister (who is Gen. Chatchai at present) is expected to remain in the same position after the anticipated change at the Defence Ministry takes place.

The latest developments came in the wake of what appears to be a related attempt by the Chat Thai Party, the dominant partner in the ruling coalition, to effect a face-lift for the Government prior to the convening of the annual parliamentary session in May. Chat Thai Party secretary-general Banhan Sinlapa-acha on Thursday [1 March] urged the Social Action, Democrat and Ratsadon parties to effect whatever Cabinet reshuffles they feel necessary within their parties before Parliament reconvenes in May. Mr. Banhan, who is also Interior Minister, made the comment during a meeting with the secretary-general of the three parties on Thursday night at a downtown Bangkok hotel. According to a top government source, the four secretary-generals discussed the current and future political situation and agreed that Cabinet changes were needed. The government source said Mr. Banhan chaired Thursday night's meeting which was attended by Agriculture Minister Sanan Khachonprasat of the Democrats, Communications Minister Montri Phongphanit of Social Action and Education Minister Mana Rattanakoset of Ratsadon.

There was general agreement that the Opposition is certain to file a no-confidence motion against the Government when Parliament resumes in May and that changes are needed to preempt the move, the government source said.

A high-level coalition source said Mr. Banhan told the secretary-generals that reshuffles prior to the opening of Parliament would enable the "new ministers" to prepare for grilling from the Opposition. Minister Banhan did not say which parties or ministries needed changing, the coalition source said.

Mr. Banhan assured the three coalition secretary-generals, however, that there would be no dissolution of Parliament, the coalition source said. A dissolution would not favour the existing coalition partners under the current political situation, the coalition source said. If a dissolution is called and elections follow, there is no guarantee that the four coalition partners would gain the same number of seats in the House of Representatives.

Mr. Banhan did not indicate when Cabinet changes would have to be decided, the source said, adding that there was no discussion as to whether Gen. Chawalit would be included once a Cabinet reshuffle takes place. The government source said, however, that to date, Samak Suntharawet's Prachakon Thai will not be brought into the Government.

While no names were mentioned, the coaliton source said that it is "understood" that the weakest spot in the Government at present is Deputy Commerce Minister Pinya Chuaiplot of the Social Action Party. [Passage omitted]

Chawalit Announces Resignation

BK0403013090 Bangkok THE NATION in English 4 Mar 90 pp 1, 2

[By Kokhet Chanthaloetlak]

[Text] Chonburi—Buoyed by emotional pledge of "firm and lasting allegiance" from a gathering of about 200 senior officers, Army Chief Gen. [General] Chawalit Yongchaiyut declared last night that he will definitely quit the armed forces late this month.

After delivering his speech, Gen. Chawalit and the officers jointly sang the Armed Forces march song at a meeting described by Deputy Army Commander-in-Chief Gen. Suchinda Khraprayun as only a "routine social get-together of Chunlachomklao Military Academy Class Five graduates."

Gen. Chawalit told the military officers that he will resign the day immediately after His Majesty the King confers a Ramathibodi sash on him and a number of other Thai citizens on March 27.

"After the royal ceremony, it would be time for me to leave (resign) but I would continue working with you for the right things which have been distorted by certain people these days," he said.

Chawalit said that he can now leave the armed forces without any concern. He did not elaborate. Gen. Chawalit also referred to "many confusing reports" about him, which he said had misled the public into believing that the military may act against the democratic system.

"Let me make it clear here that the military will never take such an action because many soldiers have sacrificed their lives for democracy," he declared.

Gen. Chawalit, concurrently army commander-in-chief and acting supreme commander, was apparently alluding to reports quoting Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan as saying a few days ago that he might be the last prime minister in the democratic system. But he told the officers that Premier Chatchai, as a former army officer, "loves and understands" the armed forces.

"Let me urge you not to be distracted by the widespread rumours that the prime minister may be suspicious that the military was undermining the government," he said.

Speaking to reporters afterwards, Gen. Chawalit said that he will carry out his pledge to resign "immediately" after the royal ceremony. But he said he had no plan as yet as to what he will do next.

"I don't know as yet. I will let you know when I know," he said, responding to a question on whether he will take up Premier Chatchai's offer to assume a Cabinet post [as] deputy premier or defence minister, or both.

Speaking as chairman of Class Five graduates, Gen. Suchinda earlier told the gathering that a party is usually held every two months and this time around, it was the turn of the army officers to host it. Gen. Suchinda, apparently referring to the presence of a number of reporters at the function, said that there was nothing special to the get-together except that it was postponed from January to listen to what the army chief would have to say about reports on his resignation.

Gen. Suchinda said he will continue calling Gen. Chawalit "Brother 'Chiu'" forever "whether he will still be army chief or assume a new position as prime minister, deputy prime minister or defence minister." He said that his relationship with Chawalit remains strong.

"It's deeper than seeing eye to eye," he said, adding that he was not trying to flatter the army chief. "I have no reasons to flatter him because he has already designated me as his heir-apparent.

Gen. Suchinda vowed that he and all the Class Five officers present were ready to continue supporting Gen. Chawalit "wherever he will be".

After the get-together, Air Force Commander-in-Chief ACM [Air Chief Marshal] Kaset Rotchananin, regarded to be a member of the Class Five military grouping, told reporters he was "moved" by the emotional speeches.

Gen. Chawalit's declaration came amidst reports that the premier was wooing him to take over as deputy prime minister for security affairs and defence minister after his resignation.

Chatchai Confirms Rumors

BK0503005790 Bangkok THE NATION in English 5 Mar 90 p 2

[Text] Prime Minister Chatchai Chunhawan reaffirmed yesterday that acting Supreme Commander Chawalit Yongchaiyut could join his Cabinet as deputy premier and defence minister after resigning from the military. But when asked if he would allow Chawalit to quit at the end of this month as the military chief apparently wishes, Chatchai laughed and said: "Let me see his resignation letter first."

Chawalit, who is concurrently army commander-in-chief, announced on Saturday he would resign from the military after His Majesty the King confers a Ramathipbodi sash on him on March 27.

Chatchai said in January that Chawalit could become defence or interior minister if he quit the military and joined his Chat Thai Party, an offer Chawalit refused. During yesterday's brief interview, Chatchai did not mention the initial condition of Chawalit joining the Chat Thai Party before becoming a Cabinet member.

There have been discussions in political circles about whether Chawalit should join the Cabinet as an "independent" who is neither an elected MP [Member of Parliament] nor political party member.

All the current members of the Cabinet are elected MPs. The only non-MP and non-partisan Cabinet member, legal expert Michai Ruchuphan, resigned as PM's [Prime Minister's] Office minister about two months ago. House Speaker Pancha Kesonthong, citing the Meechai case, said yesterday Chawalit could join the Cabinet immediately after resigning from the military. "He could become a non-elected minister, like Mr Michai, because he is talented. But whether he would help strengthen the government's stability or not I don't know," Pancha said.

The House speaker, a Chat Thai MP, said Chawalit was not likely to join a political party even if he becomes a minister. "He would create a political imbalance if he joined a party," Pancha said.

Foreign Minister Sitthi Sawetsila, leader of the Social Action Party, also welcomed news that Chawalit might become a deputy prime minister, saying the military chief would absolutely help strengthen the government.

Opposition leaders, meanwhile, urged Chawalit to "think twice" before deciding to join the government. "He should carefully consider the pros and cons of joining a collapsing government," said Piyanat Watcharaphon, a deputy leader of the opposition Solidarity Party.

General Athit Kamlang-ek, Chawalit's predecessor and leader of the opposition Puangchon Chaothai Party, said Chawalit's planned resignation might be untimely. "I wonder why he has to resign right now. But it's nobody-'business if he wants to enter politics through an election," said Athit.

The Student Federation of Thailand [SFT] said yesterday the government's image would be tainted if an "outsider" was given a Cabinet portfolio. "Cabinet members must be screened by the public and must have learning to salute people, not people whom the public have to salute," said SFT Secretary-General Wilasinis Mokcharoenphong. She said Chawalit "apparently wants to become prime minister, not deputy prime minister or defence minister."

Sitthi Tells Resistance To Act or Risk UN Seat

BK0403032090 Bangkok THE NATION in English 4 Mar 90 p 1

[By Somphong Kittinaradon]

[Text] Foreign Minister Sitthi Sawetsila has warned that the resistance Cambodian coalition may lose its seat at this year's UN General Assembly if it cannot disprove Phnom Penh's claim to controlling most of the country.

Barring significant changes on the Cambodian scene, the European Community is expected to withdraw its recognition of the resistance Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea (CGDK) this year, he said.

If the resistance forces, particularly the Khmer Rouge failed to make major headway on the battlefields, the chance is high that the CGDK will lose its seat, he told The Nation on Friday [2 March].

In past years, Vietnam has not challenged the CGDK's credentials at the United Nations, but Sitthi warned that Hanoi may initiate the move at this year's UN General Assembly.

From talks with Western counterparts, Sitthi said he drew an analogy between the critical period leading to the US defeat in the Vietnam War and the present Cambodian situation when world public opinion started to swing in favour of Vietnam. The United States did not actually lose the battles against the Vietnamese but rather the "psychological war" that forced the premature US pullout of Vietnam, he said.

In the Cambodian conflict, he said, Vietnam has always been on the political defensive until recently when the conflict seemed to be entering its last, crucial stages. "Vietnam has been condemned for the past 10 years but at this crucial time, people are becoming sympathetic to Vietnam and pointing an accusing finger at the Khmer Rouge as the bad guy.

"And if the present political stalemate continues, if the resistance fails to seize substantial territory, by the convention of the UN General Assembly later this year, the odds are high that Vietnam will challenge the CGDK's credentials and the CGDK may lose its seat," Sitthi said.

Vietnam and Phnom Penh have all along claimed that the Cambodian government was in control of the country but ASEAN and the majority of the international community dismissed it on the grounds that there was still a massive Vietnamese military presence to prop up the regime. However, Vietnam withdrew most, if not all, of its troops from Cambodia last September.

Disappointed with the failure of the Jakarta informal meeting last week, Sitthi said: "Everybody put effort in the peace process. Australia, Japan, the five permanent members of the UN Security Council and ASEAN all chipped in. If the political stalemate continues like this, soon everyone will be fed up with the intransigence of the key players." Australia devoted about 20 staff to do a thorough study on the role of the United Nations in a Cambodian peace settlement and finally produced a 155-page paper, he said. This was achieved despite preoccupation with a federal election to be held in Australia soon, Sitthi added. "When everyone gets bored with the problem, nobody will bother to lend a helping hand when a political settlement is really possible," he said.

Following the failure to break the political deadlock at the Jakarta meeting there were no grounds for Thailand to be active for the moment, he said. "The problem has to be allowed to take its own course and solve itself in due course," he said.

Sitthi said the failure in Jakarta stemmed from an old disagreement between the Khmer Rouge and Vietnam in the Khmer Rouge's rejection of Vietnam's proposal on preventing the return of "genocidal policies", and Vietnam's rejection of Indonesian Foreign Minister Ali Alatas' proposal to mention the existence of "Vietnamese settlers" in a draft communique. Alatas initiated the reference to Vietnamese settlers to "balance" the introduction of "genocidal policies" introduced by Vietnam, a senior foreign ministry official said.

In principle, both sides apparently approved the Australian concept of a strong UN presence in Cambodia.

Quoting Alatas, Sitthi said Prince Norodom Ranariddh, representing former monarch Prince Sihanouk's faction, was the most cooperative of all the four Cambodian factions. Former premier Son Sann, leader of another resistance faction, was also flexible but the problem rested with the Khmer Rouge and Vietnam, Alatas was quoted as saying.

Sitthi said that Thailand's position remains unchanged in that it is against efforts to exclude the Khmer Rouge from a comprehensive political settlement as they would only continue their guerrilla war inside Cambodia if kept out of a legal framework. "That would be a further burden for Thailand affecting our border security," said Sitthi, referring to the impact of fighting in Cambodia on Thai border villagers and the tens of thousands of Cambodian refugees taking shelter along the common border.

Stressing the urgency for a Cambodian settlement, Sitthi said the Cambodian conflict was now quite obtrusive among regional problems.

The ASEAN concept of a Zone of Freedom, Peace and Neutrality (Zofpan) can be realized only after the Cambodian conflict has been resolved and the member countries became economically strong enough, Sitthi said.

Polish Parliament President Calls on Sitthi

BK0103121690 Bangkok Voice of Free Asia in Thai 1030 GMT 1 Mar 90

[Text] This morning, the Polish Parliament President Mikolaj Kozakiewicz and his party paid a courtesy call to Foreign Minister Air Chief Marshal Sitthi Sawetsila at the Foreign Ministry. The Polish parliament president briefed the foreign minister on recent political and economic changes in his country. He said the changes amounted to economic and political progress. Compared with other countries in Eastern Europe, Poland can be regarded as the model of economic and political reform currently taking place in that region. He explained that the reason for this is that politico-economic reform started in Poland and has developed for some time. He believes it is possible that the changes in Eastern Europe could become an impetus for gradual change in the line of thinking in Indochina.

Vietnamese Envoy Speaks on Bilateral Relations

BK0103014590 Bangkok THE NATION in English 1 Mar 90 p 4

[By Yindi Loetcharoenchok]

[Text] Thailand and Vietnam are enjoying their best relations since resuming diplomatic ties in 1976 but the two countries still need to overcome their traditional mutual mistrust, the Vietnamese ambassador to Thailand said yesterday.

In his first meeting with the local media since assuming the post in early January, Ambassador Nguyen Trung said Thai-Vietnamese ties began to improve in 1987 after Hanoi first announced its plan to withdraw its troops from Cambodia. Since then the two countries have had more constructive talks mainly with an aim to resolve the Cambodian conflict, he said.

The envoy said the turning point in the two countries' relations was Foreign Minister Sitthi Sawetsila's visit to Hanoi early last year. It was followed by that of former Deputy Prime Minister Phichai Rattakun.

Trung said Hanoi always regards Thailand as an important country in its foreign policy despite their bitter past. Thailand fought on the side of the United States in its war against Vietnam in the 60's and early 70's. Thailand also led the ASEAN's boycott of Vietnam following its invasion of Cambodia in late 1978.

Trung said regional international situations have changed while a political settlement of the Cambodian conflict is now in sight, giving rise to hopes that Thailand and Vietnam will return to their normal relations once again.

"Only one major problem is obstructing better Thai-Vietnamese relations. That is the traditional mistrust between them," he said in answer to a question. He said not elaborate.

PRC Defense Minister Arrives on Private Visit

BK0403144690 Bangkok Army Television Channel 5 in Thai 1300 GMT 4 Mar 90

[Text] PRC Defense Minister Qin Jiwei arrived in Thailand this evening for a two-day private visit. The PRC defense minister and his party were met upon their arrival at the Bangkok Airport by Lieutenant General

Somkhit Chongphayuha, deputy Armed Forces chief of staff, and a number of senior Thai officers.

The PRC and Thailand have long maintained diplomatic relations. Relations between the Armed Forces of the two countries are also close.

The PRC defense minister and his party are scheduled to call on Army Commander in Chief and Acting Supreme Commander General Chawalit Yongchaiyut tomorrow morning for discussion.

251 Burmese Granted Refugee Status by UNHRC

BK2402045390 Bangkok THE NATION in English 24 Feb 90 p 4

[By Thana Phuphat]

[Text] About 250 Burmese dissidents have been granted refugee status by the office of the United Nations' High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) in Bangkok since the Burmese government's bloody crackdown on the pro-democracy movement in September 1988.

Deputy UNHCR Representative Kaiser Zaman told The Nation yesterday that 251 Burmese have been recognized by the UNHCR as refugees who left their country in fear of persecution because of their political activities.

"The average Burmese refugee is young male university student who was active in pro-democracy demonstrations prior to the 1988 repression," he said. Zaman said most of the Burmese refugees would return to Burma once the political situation in that country improved and it was safe for them to go back.

The Burmese refugees are eligible for financial assistance from the UNHCR upon request as many of them do not have work permits and therefore cannot support themselves financially, he said.

—An informed source said about 400 other Burmese dissidents have applied for refugee status with the UNHCR office here and are now being screened to determine if they are refugees.

The source said the Burmese have little chance for resettlement abroad as refugee-receiving countries now accept refugees primarily on family-reunion basis. Almost all of the Burmese refugees have no relatives in refugee-receiving countries, the source said.

About 3,000 people were believed killed when Burmese coup leader Gen [General] Saw Maung ordered troops to fire on pro-democracy demonstrators in major Burmese cities in September 1988. But Rangoon claimed only 200-300 people were killed in the crackdown.

Vietnam

Responses to Outcome of Jakarta Talks Reported

Nguyen Co Thach Brief

BK0203165190 Hanoi VNA in English 1604 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] Hanoi, VNA, March 2—Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach briefed newsmen in Ho Chi Minh City yesterday on the results of the Informal Meeting on Cambodia (IMC) freshly concluded in Jakarta.

Nguyen Co Thach, head of the Vietnamese delegation to the meeting, said that this Jakarta meeting took place in a circumstance different from JIM-1 [Jakarta Informal Meeting] and JIM-2 as well as the Paris international conference on Cambodia. That is after the completion of Vietnamese troop withdrawal from Cambodia and a series of reasonable proposals put forth for the settlement of the Cambodian question, particularly the goodwill of the State of Cambodia in its readiness to accept the role of the United Nations in solving the Cambodian issue. Consequently, the meeting agreed on the initiative of Australia to discard the two problems which had caused an impasse to the Paris conference on Cambodia, namely the question of dismantling the two existing administrations in Cambodia and setting up a provisional coalition government, and to directly discuss measures for attaining the three main objectives of a solution to the Cambodia problem: the implementation of the right to self-determination of the Cambodian people through really free and fair general elections organized by the United Nations; the guarantee of the independence, neutrality, unity, and sovereignty of Cambodia within a framework of the peaceful, free and neutral Southeast Asia; and the withdrawal of all foreign troops from Cambodia and the prevention of the recurrence of a genocidal regime in Cambodia.

The meeting is not successful in the sense that it failed to reach any joint document. However, it is obvious that the matters which were discussed and agreed upon at this meeting are more progressive than the previous international conferences on Cambodia, Nguyen Co Thach addressed.

Asked about the causes of the above-mentioned limitations, Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach said that these are due to the Khmer Rouge which refused the mention in the document that the resurgence of genocidal policies and actions is not allowed. This issue had been agreed upon at JIMs and the Paris conference on Cambodia, and it was reiterated at this meeting, but the co-chairmen let the Khmer Rouge have the right to veto. This is like a criminal vetoing the verdict of the judge. The co-chairmen did not exercise their right accredited by this international conference to decide an issue which was agreed upon by almost all participants.

Asked to comment on the prospect of settling the Cambodian question, Nguyen Co Thach held that there are two possibilities: a solution will be reached if the genocidal clique are not allowed to veto what has been internationally agreed upon. On the contrary, if they are still allowed to veto, the situation in Cambodia and the region as a whole will not be stable, and the Cambodian people will continue with their sufferings. However, the Vietnamese foreign minister said he believes that a political solution to the Cambodian issue will certainly be reached because one of the two key questions, that is the total pullout of the Vietnamese troops from Cambodia was settled, and the other, namely the prevention of the return to power of the genocidal regime has won worldwide support. There is not any law in the world that allows a criminal to veto the verdict of the court.

On March 1, the delegation of the State of Cambodia and the Lao People's Democratic Republic led respectively by Hun Sen, chairman of the Council of Ministers and foreign minister; and Phoune Sipaseuth, vice-chairman of the Council of Ministers and foreign minister; stopped over in Ho Chi Minh City on their way home from Jakarta where they had attended the Informal Meeting On Cambodia (IMC).

Nguyen Co Thach Interview

BK0403045290 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese 1430 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Interview with Vietnamese Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach by unidentified Vietnam Television correspondent; date, place not given—read by announcer]

[Text] [Correspondent] Comrade Foreign Minister, compared with last August's Paris conference, has the Jakarta meeting made any new progress and are there any discrepancies?

[Nguyen Co Thach] The Paris conference took place in a different setting. This Jakarta meeting took place at a time when Vietnam had withdrawn all its troops and many countries had advanced new proposals. One should not conclude that the Paris conference was a failure because it did not lead to success. The causes leading to this failure rest with two major problems: the other side's demand for the abolition of the two governments, and the establishment of a provisional government during the transitional period. Compared with the short duration of the transitional period, these two issues are not fundamental but only temporary ones.

Meanwhile, no concrete details have been worked out for the two fundamental and long-term issues even though general consensus on them has already been reached. To be more specific, first, there must be ways to enable the Cambodian people to exert the right to self-determination through free general elections, and second, there must be respect for an independent, sovereign, neutral, and non-aligned Cambodia. Agreement has been reached on these two fundamental major issues, whereas no consensus has been achieved for the two temporary issues. These were the causes of the deadlock at the Paris conference.

At the Jakarta meeting, all parties concerned bypassed these two temporary issues and devoted efforts to tackling the two fundamental issues. That was why participants in the Jakarta meeting set three objectives to be reached in the framework of a political solution. The first objective is to implement the Cambodian people's right to self-determination through democratic and free general elections. The second objective is to build an independent, sovereign, nonaligned, and neutral Cambodia. The third objective is to effect complete foreign troop withdrawal under supervision and to guarantee the nonreturn of foreign troops to Cambodia and nonrecurrence of policies and measures adopted by the genocidal regime. The three objectives were defined very clearly. Also at this meeting, the participants agreed on the formation of a supreme council for national reconciliation during the transitional period. This means that the two current governments remain intact and that a common system has been devised for both governments. This is a step forward that the previous meetings failed to make.

Another indication of progress is the recognition of the United Nations' role in Cambodia during the transitional period to carry out two tasks, namely to supervise implementation of the various agreements reached and to organize free and fair general elections. Thus, there will be no need to form a government to take charge of these tasks. The third issue agreed upon is the United Nations' presence at appropriate levels in the administration of Cambodia. Nevertheless, this issue will be discussed and decided later. These are new changes compared with the Paris conference.

The Paris conference had its own documents. Why is it that this meeting did not issue any documents at all? If the meeting was regarded as a failure, then it was probably because it could not issue any documents. If the meeting, however, was regarded as a success, then its success lies in the very fact that compared with the Paris conference, it made a step forward by resolving the issues I have mentioned above.

[Correspondent] So, in your opinion, why do discrepancies still exist at the IMC [Informal Meeting on Cambodia]?

[Nguyen Co Thach] The question could be put another way: What are the causes leading to the failure of the Jakarta meeting? The term failure must be used here because there was one point the Khmer Rouge did not accept, namely to record in a document the need to prevent the recurrence of the systems, policies, and actions of the genocidal regime. This point had already been agreed upon at the Paris conference. The problem now is to record it in writing. Even though it was only a matter of writing, the meeting presidium allowed the Khmer Rouge to use the right of veto to reject an issue already approved by all of the Paris conference participants. They cited the principle of general consensus as a pretext for granting this right of veto to the Khmer Rouge. This was what I said at the Paris conference: If we grant the criminals the right to veto, then it would mean that we grant the criminals the right to veto the decisions of the court. What does that mean? This should serve as a lesson for us to realize that as long as the Khmer Rouge have a veto right, no political solution can be reached because the Khmer Rouge will always use the veto. This is a fact that countries participating in the Jakarta meeting and all those showing concern for a political solution should take into account.

The second reason is that the presidium, the cochairmen Indonesia and France, have missed a very great opportunity. Why was it so? All had agreed on the document, except for one point, and just because of that one point the Khmer Rouge had been given the right to veto. At the meeting, everyone agreed to give the cochairmen the right to rule on this issue and not to let just one person veto everything. In my statement at the meeting, I requested that the cochairmen make a ruling, and I said that Vietnam would totally accept any decision made by the cochairmen. Many other delegations also went along with that. Regrettably, however, the cochairmen did not use their right to decide and tried to please the Khmer Rouge delegation, thus disappointing all of the meeting participants. If the cochairmen had ruled in accordance with the majority, the Khmer Rouge alone could not have exercised their veto. Why? Because genocide is a problem condemned by the whole world as well as by the entire meeting, except the Khmer Rouge. If the cochairmen had ruled that genocide be condemned, they would have been supported by the whole world as well as by the entire meeting. However, the cochairman did not do so, thus allowing a very good opportunity to slip by.

[Correspondent] On the role of the United Nations in Cambodia, I understand that there have also been differences on this issue. Would you, Minister, tell us what the UN proposal for setting up a civilian administration during the period of transition essentially means, and why is it that the proposal can hardly be accepted?

[Nguyen Co Thach] To avoid dissolution of the two governments and to set up a transitional government of Cambodians, people have thought of a formula for introducing the United Nations into Cambodia. There have been numerous proposals. One calls for complete elimination of the two existing administrations and establishment of a new one under direct UN rule, just like the trusteeship of a colony. That is an extreme proposal. Another extreme provides for the United Nations to step in only to supervise, while the two administrations will continue to exist side by side.

Aside from these two solutions, there have been several others. One of them allows for the continued existence of both administrations, but the ministers will have to step back to let the United Nations directly run the ministries and the provinces, or a number of ministers will be dropped while some other ministries will continue to function with the United Nations administering direct management. There were many other proposals, about seven or eight of them in all, which more or less differed from the ones I just mentioned and which were not discussed at the meeting due to lack of time. I must say that we welcome the Australian initiative. Australia has set forth several formulas like that. The meeting agreed that it would reach an agreement on the formulas at a later date.

The stand of the State of Cambodia, as well as of Vietnam and Laos, is that the United Nations cannot place Cambodia under UN managerial control because Cambodia is an independent country. Cambodia is not like Namibia and other colonies which must be placed under UN trusteeship, that is, direct UN rule. Cambodia's sovereignty must be respected. Here, there are the question of the UN role in administrative management in Cambodia and the question of Cambodia's sovereignty. These are two contradictory issues that should be solved in the situation where a provisional government cannot be set up and the present administration cannot be dissolved. This concerns both the UN role and the sovereignty of Cambodia.

[Correspondent] Comrade, you just said that the cochairmen have missed an opportunity, but among the press circles, we said that the last time we came to Jakarta. Isn't it true that the Cambodian issue has now slipped from the regional forum?

[Nguyen Co Thach] In fact, the Cambodia issue is not in anyone's grip. It lies in the hands of the Cambodians. If we say that it is now beyond the capability of Southeast Asian nations to solve it, we should still think that two possibilities exist. First, the Cambodian issue directly concerns the Cambodian people; second, it directly concerns the interests of all Southeast Asian nations. Therefore, if the Cambodians fail to solve this issue, no one else can do it for them. If the Southeast Asian countries cannot solve this issue, no other countries can do it for them either. Yet, the Cambodian issue also concerns other countries.

I think there are still two possibilities. First, if the Southeast Asian countries clearly realize their interests and their responsibility, they still can continue to make contributions to the issue in one way or another, by holding either another informal conference or bilateral or multilateral meetings, to reach an agreement for the Paris conference to consider later on. For this reason, I think that, first of all, the Cambodian issue has not slipped from the hands of Cambodians, and second, Southeast Asia will still have a role to play.

[Correspondent] Our last question is, do you, Comrade, think that the Paris international conference on Cambodia will be able to solve the remaining problems at the IMC?

[Nguyen Co Thach] I think there still are two possibilities. First, if we do not allow the criminals to exert the right to veto, surely the problems will be resolved. Second, if we allow the criminals, that is, the Pol Pot genocidal clique, to exert the right to veto, the problem will never be resolved. Why is that? Because the basic question of the Cambodian issue now is how to prevent the Pol Pot genocidal regime's return to Cambodia. We all know that, in the Cambodian issue, there are two pivotal questions. One is the withdrawal of foreign troops, and the other is the elimination of the possibility of the Pol Pot genocidal regime returning to Cambodia. Precisely because of this, if the criminals themselves are given the right to make a decision and to veto, no solution will ever be possible. That is why I still think that there are two possibilities, but in my opinion, the questions will certainly be resolved. Why? Because in this world, no country has a law permitting criminals to veto court rulings.

Need for Firm Stand Reported

BK0503123890 Hong Kong AFP in English 1219 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Excerpts] Hanoi, March 5 (AFP)—Vietnam Monday [5 March] called on the international community to take a firmer stand against the Khmer Rouge by denying it the right to veto peace talks on Cambodia. Vietnamese Deputy Foreign Minister Tran Quang Co said it was "essential, important and decisive" that the world community and those involved in the peace process adopt a "resolute attitude" toward the Khmer Rouge.

Hanoi has accused the Khmer Rouge of sabotaging last week's regional peace talks in Jakarta. Nonetheless Mr. Co said the Jakarta talks, held February 26-28, were "not a complete failure." "The reason why the IMC (informal meeting on Cambodia) has not reached a final document is that the Khmer Rouge led by Khieu Samphan has used their right of veto," Mr. Co said at a press conference here. With the veto, the Khmer Rouge was able "to wipe out any progress made during the recent Jakarta meeting," he said. [passage omitted] If the Khmer Rouge retains the right to veto at peace talks, as was the case last August in Paris and a week ago in Jakarta, there will never be a political solution to the 11-year-old Cambodian conflict, Mr. Co said.

Vietnamese Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach on Saturday bitterly criticized France and Indonesia, co-presidents of the Jakarta meeting, for having granted veto power to the Khmer Rouge. Mr. Co said he did not think the Khmer Rouge had changed its position, but added that Prince Sihanouk's attitude before the Jakarta talks had contributed to progress at the meeting. "If we think that the IMC has completely failed, we shall fall into the trap of the Khmer Rouge, because their goal is to prevent all progress toward a comprehensive political solution in Cambodia," Mr. Co said. "What they want is to solve the problem by military means," he added. The deputy foreign minister said "I don't think that we have to be too pessimistic" about what he described as the Jakarta meeting's partial failure. The conflict was being discussed at various levels, but it should be resolved at the Paris conference, he added.

The conference groups the Cambodian adversaries, ASEAN (Thailand, Philippines, Malaysia, Indonesia, Singapore and Brunei) and the five members of the U.N. Security Council—the Soviet Union, the United States, China, France and Britain. It failed last August over the issue of power sharing.

Papers Present Views

BK0303102990 Hanoi VNA in English 0720 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Hanoi VNA March 3—The daily NHAN DAN today shares the same view of Australian Foreign Minister Gareth Evans that the Jakarta meeting this time is a partial success because it has pushed one step further the search for a political solution to the Cambodian question by peaceful means.

"However," the paper says, "we have clearly seen its limitations, which some people call a collapse, since the meeting has failed to sign any common document. The reason, NHAN DAN points out, is the Khmer Rouge's stubborn and troublemaking attitude. Prior to the meeting, the paper recalls, the Khmer Rouge's radio had spread the lie that Vietnamese troops still remain in Cambodia to mislead public opinion and plead for their military setbacks. At the meeting, they insisted on the setting up of a quadripartite coalition government, that is to revert to a question that had deadlocked the Paris conference. More serious still, the Khmer Rouge refused to accede to the provision of the document not allowing the recurrence of genocidal policies and practices, which had been agreed upon at the JIMs [Jakarta Informal Meetings] and the Paris conference and was now reiterated at the IMC [Informal Meeting on Cambodia]. Regrettably, the two co-chairmen have not fully exercised their powers vested in them by this international conference in deciding an issue which had been agreed on by almost all participants. Instead, they allowed the Khmer Rouge to turn down a unanimous decision like a criminal rejecting the verdict of the court. It can be said that another opportunity for reaching a fair political solution to the Cambodian question has once again been let to slip past while the Cambodian people and world public are more strongly than ever stressing the imperative character of the question.

"In order to accelerate the search for a political solution to the Cambodian question, the most important question is not to allow the genocidal clique, who have committed heinous crimes toward the Cambodian people, to veto what has been agreed upon by the international community."

The army paper QUAN DOI NHAN DAN also described the recent Informal Meeting on Cambodia (IMC) as a step forward but notes that obstacles remain. The paper also deplores the concession of the two co-chairmen to the absurd attitude which prevented the meeting to sign a common document.

It says: "The withdrawal of Vietnamese troops from Cambodia, the first key issue, has been settled. Should the opposition Khmer factions and their supporters respect the JIM's conclusions by practical deeds the Cambodian question may be resolved soon, this meeting the desire of the Cambodian people and all other peoples in the region."

Nguyen Duc Tam Speaks at Renovation Conference

BK0203143490 Hanoi NHAN DAN in Vietnamese 5 Feb 89 p 3

["Excerpt" from speech delivered by Political Bureau member Nguyen Duc Tam to open 30-31 January conference in Hanoi on the party renovation process for the sake of socialism]

[Text] We commemorate the party's founding anniversary at a time when our country has engaged in renovation for three years now. Under the party leadership, our people have struggled stalwartly, overcome many difficulties and ordeals, and scored some important initial results. These successes demonstrate that the renovation line set forth by the sixth party congress is totally correct. Thanks to these initial successes, our party has become more self-confident to vigorously accelerate renovation. The people's confidence in the party and its leadership and the management ability of the state have begun to be restored.

However, acute difficulties are still numerous. In the economic field, we have resolved some important problems, slowed the rate of inflation, increased the value of currency, and met the domestic demand for grain while still having some in reserve for export. Nevertheless, the achievements are not really steady and uniform. We must continue to renovate even more vigorously and profoundly. Although we have recently made some renovation in the political field, there still are many issues to be renovated even more positively. The most important point is to renovate party leadership over the operations of the state and mass organizations, and over the economy, and to renovate the organizational machinery, the cadre tasks, and the work behavior of party committee echelons and leading cadres from the central down to grass-roots levels so that our party can truly be the leading nucleus of the political network.

The party must be renovated in several aspects, namely the knowledge, thinking, behavior, and organization of the entire party and each basic party organization and member. One of the very important contents of renovation is to achieve democracy in the party and in all the activities concerning the party's internal affairs. If democracy is not developed adequately within the party, there can be no genuine democracy in the entire society. This is an issue of great importance to a party that is shouldering the role of a vanguard unit in the revolutionary struggle to comprehensively renovate social life. Reality constantly evolves and always raises new problems. It is impossible to accurately see all the newly emerging phenomena and find correct measures to deal with them if the intelligence of collectives and all party members cannot be mobilized and mustered through broad democratic activities and freedom of thought based on the principle of democratic centralization.

The problem is that the party must renovate itself in the course of leading the renovation of society, because this is the requirement of a real revolution and the expectation of the masses. Under such a condition, the party should sternly reevaluate itself, from the level of its theoretical knowledge and political leadership to its mechanism and behavior toward leadership, its organizational apparatus and contingents of cadres of all ranks, its intramural relations and its relations with the masses, and the leadership and ethical quality of its cadres and members.

Our party has realized that it is impossible to continue its leadership in a bureaucratic, authoritative, imposing, and entrepreneurial manner. This realization shows great knowledge and maturity on the part of the party. Nevertheless, the question is how the party will operate in the new situation. The party must fulfill the role of leadership assigned to it by the people and by history. Moreover, to be truly worthy of being the nucleus of political leadership in a socialist revolution full of difficulties, the party must surge forward and focus on building itself firmly and strongly, especially in those areas where it is weak. The party must raise the standard of theoretical knowledge and firmly grasp the objective law and creative application of Marxism-Leninism in order to set forth correct lines and strategies of socioeconomic development. It must also enhance its practical and organizational ability which is manifested in its ability to mobilize, and unite and organize revolutionary mass movements to attentively consolidate the political base of society. These are the basic and advanced tasks of key cadres of all ranks, sectors, and mass organizations, which will enable the cadres to assume ever more difficult tasks each day. Cadres must uphold the qualities of competency and militancy to correctly achieve President Ho Chi Minh's teaching that party members must "remain all their lifetime loyal children of the party and devoted servants of the people." Fulfilling these tasks well will enhance the party's prestige and ensure the people's trust so that they remain attached to the party and follow its advance toward socialism.

Through three years of leading the renovation drive with successes and failures, much has been done, and yet there still remains much more to do. Our party has accumulated many valuable experiences in the building and renovation of the entire society. Many newly emerging issues are very rich and diverse. Our party should review these experiences. The party Central Committee and its Political Bureau and Secretariat earnestly hope that scientists, theoretical research agencies, and leading cadres will provide practical guidance through realistic scientific seminars and will contribute to drawing upon experiences in renovation and consolidating and enhancing party leadership under the new conditions. Only on this basis can the party set forth guidelines and policies to meet the demands of life and keep itself abreast of the requirements of revolutionary realities.

People's Views on Party Mobilization Reported

BK0203130690 Hanoi International Service in English 1000 GMT 2 Mar 90

[From "Our Talk of the Week" feature]

[Text] Dear listeners: These days millions of Vietnamese are seethingly debating the program of the Communist Party of Vietnam Central Committee on its mass mobilization work. The program was made public on 6 February in most dailies, over the radio, and on the television. The discussions are held within the framework of the social, mass, and professional organizations from the center down to the grass roots. Many questions of vital importance have been raised at the debate, such as the relationship between the party and the people, measures to enhance the people's right to mastery, the party leadership toward mass organizations, and how to renovate the party itself.

The opinions are controversial, of course. Many are straightforward and constructive, while others imply a lack of (?goodwill) toward the party. However, through these discussions the people come to know the right and the wrong and can express themselves. Questions such as the following have been posed: Does the party carry out its mass mobilization work at this time to prevent developments similar to those in Eastern Europe?

The discussions are being carried out openly. All participants share the view that in the national liberation revolution, the Communist Party of Vietnam had (?fought for) interdependent relations like fish and water with the people, which enabled Vietnam to defeat the most powerful imperialist. However, according to Truong Van Khang, a lecturer at Ho Chi Minh University since 1975 when socialist construction began nationwide, the party has gradually alienated itself from the masses through bureaucratism that lowered the prestige of party members in the eyes of the public. However, another speaker said: The Communist Party of Vietnam has courageously said the truth and actively carried out the renovation process to overcome these shortcomings. The renovation process has achieved initial success, and the party has regained the people's confidence. During the discussions, bureaucratism and prerogatives and privileges given to party members and cadres are subjected to the most serious criticism. Obviously, these negative practices have alienated the party from the people and have increased social injustice. It is unacceptable that while the hard-working laboring people cannot make ends meet, the pseudo-communists spend millions of dong on a nighttime party.

Analyzing the causes of the party's unsatisfactory relations to the trade union, youth, and women unions and other mass organizations, Ta Quang Dam, secretary general of the scientific and technical workers union, said it is necessary for the party to refrain from imposing its decisions and to respect the autonomy of these bodies. The participants in a meeting held by the general federation of Hanoi workers warmly applauded when Tran Huu Loc, a medical doctor, said: We intellectuals are prepared to continue through the process of renovation initiated by the party. We hope that the party will boldly conduct an operation on itself in order to remove all the degenerates on its body, thus to make it healthier and stronger. So far, tens of thousands of comments and proposals have been quoted by the mass media, allowing public discussion of the program. Our leading party officials at all levels of party and state offices are leading public self-criticism at their places of work. Realities in Vietnam have shown that the Communist Party of Vietnam has no other objective than the people's interest. That is the prerequisite for the success of the renovation process.

Cambodian, Lao Delegations in Ho Chi Minh City

BK0303134690 Hanoi Domestic Service in Vietnamese 1430 GMT 2 Mar 90

[Text] On 1 March 1990, on the way home from the Jakarta meeting, the State of Cambodia's delegation led by Hun Sen, Council of Ministers chairman and foreign minister, and the Lao People's Democratic Republic delegation led by Phoun Sipaseut, Council of Ministers vice-chairman and foreign minister, stopped over in Ho Chi Minh City. Comrade Dinh Nho Liem, first deputy foreign minister, and Comrade Nguyen Vinh Nghiep, chairman of the Ho Chi Minh City people's committee, welcomed and then saw the delegations off at Tan Son Nhat airport.

Australia

Evans Meets Mandela; Announces Research Funding

BK0503073590 Melbourne Overseas Service in English 0500 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Australia is to fund a research unit to monitor South Africa's international financial dealings. The announcement that Australia will give $300,000 towards the center for the study of the South African economy and international finance at the London School of Economics came from the minister for foreign affairs, Senator Evans. He made the announcement after meeting the South African nationalist leader, Mr. Nelson Mandela, in the Zambian capital, Lusaka.

In addition to the initial $300,000, Australia has undertaken to fund the center for another two years. After meeting with Nelson Mandela, Senator Evans said it was too early for Australia to establish ministerial contacts with South Africa, although foreign affairs officials would be making preliminary contacts.

New Zealand

Moore Returns; Says More U.S. Contacts Ahead

BK0303041490 Hong Kong AFP in English 0340 GMT 3 Mar 90

[Text] Christchurch, New Zealand, March 3 (AFP)—New Zealand Foreign Minister Mike Moore came home Saturday [3 March] from his meeting with U.S. Secretary of State James Baker and said the way was open for further high-level contact between the two governments.

Mr. Moore's talks with Mr. Baker in Washington on Thursday were the first contact at ministerial level since 1985, when the U.S. Administration banned meetings in reaction to the New Zealand Government's anti-nuclear policy.

Mr. Baker announced the U.S. policy change last week, saying the two governments should talk to each other although there would still be no military or intelligence co-operation.

Mr. Moore told a press conference Saturday the thaw was a sensible move for both sides.

"I think it's what the people want and it's what more and more American political leaders want," he said. The minister said the way was now open for further contacts and a visit to Washington by New Zealand Prime Minister Geoffrey Palmer was "a matter of diary more than principle." He dismissed as "silly rumours" suggestions that he could be a go-between to arrange the freedom of U.S. hostages in Lebanon.

Mr. Moore was leading a trade mission to the Middle East when he changed his plans and flew to Washington, and while in Iran he raised the hostage issue with President Ali Akbar Hashemi-Rafsanjani.

"That story had got very long legs by the time I got to Washington," he said. "You do what you can, but there are far more sophisticated people than me around."

Since the U.S. announcement earlier in the week that contacts would be resumed the New Zealand Government has confirmed that it will not change its policy which bars U.S. warships from the country's ports without confirmation that they are not carrying nuclear weapons.

Ministerial-Level Contacts With PRC To Resume

BK0503064890 Hong Kong AFP in English 0619 GMT 5 Mar 90

[Text] Wellington, March 5 (AFP)—New Zealand is to resume contact with China at ministerial level, Foreign Affairs Minister Mike Moore said here Monday [5 March].

The New Zealand Government reduced the level of its contacts with Beijing six months ago following the Tiananmen Square massacre of pro-democracy demonstators by government troops.

Mr. Moore announced the imminent restoration of high-level contact at a press conference following talks here with a Chinese wool delegation led by Vice Minister of Textiles and Industry Wang Zengjing. He said the secretary of New Zealand's Trade Ministry, Graham Ansell, would lead a delegation to Beijing at the end of this month.

"We've also signalled that ministerial visits will be normalised soon," he said.

"This in no way indicates any sort of approval for what happened, or any weakening of our desire that China continues down the path that we had so much hope for two years ago. We are not withdrawing our protest." New Zealand's wool exports to China have declined during the last six months.

"I don't think that New Zealand's position in stopping contact at ministerial level had anything to do with it," he said. "It was events in China that caused the wool trade to decline," he said.